

MAJOR AND MINOR US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"And I should like to be able to love my country
and still love justice."

– Albert Camus



Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



<u>Extermination of the Pequot Tribe</u>	<u>1634-1637</u>
<u>"King Phillip's" Race War</u>	<u>1675-1676</u>
<u>The War of 1812</u>	<u>1812-1815</u>
<u>The Revolution of the Texians</u>	<u>1835-1836</u>
<u>War on Mejico</u>	<u>1846-1848</u>
<u>Race War in the Wild West</u>	<u>1862-1863</u>
<u>The War for the Union</u>	<u>1862-1865</u>
<u>War to End War</u>	<u>1916-1919</u>
<u>Stopping Hitler</u>	<u>1940-1945</u>
<u>The Korean Police Action</u>	<u>1950-1953</u>
<u>Helping South Vietnam be Free</u>	<u>1959-1975</u>
<u>Cuban Missile Crisis</u>	<u>1962</u>
<u>yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
— Henry Thoreau





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1798

From this year into 1800, the US would be engaged in an undeclared naval war with France. This contest would include land actions, such as that of the city of Puerto Plata in the Dominican Republic, at which our marines would capture a French [privateer](#) under the guns of the harbor's forts.

CONSULT THE DOCUMENTS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

According to Frederick C. Leiner's *MILLIONS FOR DEFENSE: THE SUBSCRIPTION WARSHIPS OF 1798* (Annapolis MD: Naval Institute Press, 1999), as the summer approached, the USA seemed on the verge of open war with France.¹ "Egged on" by the exposure of the XYZ Affair as well as by "galling seizures of merchant ships," the merchants and shipmasters of Newburyport began to discuss among themselves "what action they could take to help the country," and began to solicit funds among themselves to construct, for the use of the United States Navy, a 20-gun warship to be named the *Merrimack*, for which their Moses Brown (that is, not the Quaker Moses Brown) would serve as captain. Before this frenzy was over, ten port towns up and down the coast would have not only pledged funds but also begun the construction of such warships. The idea was to hunt down the French [privateers](#) and to convoy with American merchant vessels both along the Atlantic coast and in Caribbean waters. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania would have begun the *Philadelphia*, a 44-gun ship for which Stephen Decatur was to be the captain (note, this is not at all the same ship as that monstrous boondoggle, the first USS *Pennsylvania* launched in 1836), [Baltimore, Maryland](#) would have begun the *Maryland* and the *Patapsco*, 18-gun ships for which John Rogers and Henry Geddes were to be the captains, Boston, Massachusetts would have begun the *Boston*, a 24-gun ship for which George Little was to be the captain, Norfolk, Virginia would have begun the *Richmond*, a 16-gun ship for which Samuel Barron was to be the captain, [New-York](#), New York would have begun the *New York*, a 36-gun ship for which Richard V. Morris was to be the captain, Salem, Massachusetts (?) would have begun the *Essex*, a 32-gun ship for which Edward Preble was to be the captain, and Charleston, South Carolina would have begun the *John Adams*, a 20-gun ship for which George Cross was to be the captain. The federal Senate would initiate a bill to purchase such gunships from the subscribers using 6% certificates of obligation, and that bill would be signed into law by the end of June before even the first keel had been laid. In addition to these 8 subscription ships, the *George Washington*, an 24-gun ship commanded by Patrick Fletcher that was already 5 years old, would be sold to the US Navy by [John Brown](#) of [Providence, Rhode Island](#) in exchange for some of these 6% certificates.

**ESSENCE IS BLUR. SPECIFICITY,
THE OPPOSITE OF ESSENCE,
IS OF THE NATURE OF TRUTH.**


1. Alexander DeConde, *THE QUASI-WAR: THE POLITICS AND DIPLOMACY OF THE UNDECLARED WAR WITH FRANCE 1797-1801* (NY: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1966)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1801

 During this year and the following one, the British occupied the Danish West Indies in the Virgin Islands of the Caribbean.

From this year into 1805, our First Barbary War included the USS *George Washington* and USS *Philadelphia* affairs and the Eaton expedition, during which a few marines landed with United States Agent William Eaton to raise a force against Tripoli in an effort to free the crew of the *Philadelphia*. Although Tripoli declared war, the United States would not.

THE BARBARY TREATIES

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

BARBARY PIRATES

**ESSENCES ARE FUZZY, GENERIC, CONCEPTUAL;
ARISTOTLE WAS RIGHT WHEN HE INSISTED THAT ALL TRUTH IS
SPECIFIC AND PARTICULAR (AND WRONG WHEN HE CHARACTERIZED
TRUTH AS A GENERALIZATION).**



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1806



From this year into 1810, off the Mississippi Delta, American gunboats would be operating, chiefly under Captain John Shaw and Master Commandant David Porter, out of the port of [New Orleans](#), against Spanish and French [privateers](#).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)


“HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE” BEING A VIEW FROM A PARTICULAR POINT IN TIME (JUST AS THE PERSPECTIVE IN A PAINTING IS A VIEW FROM A PARTICULAR POINT IN SPACE), TO “LOOK AT THE COURSE OF HISTORY MORE GENERALLY” WOULD BE TO SACRIFICE PERSPECTIVE ALTOGETHER. THIS IS FANTASY-LAND, YOU’RE FOOLING YOURSELF. THERE CANNOT BE ANY SUCH THINGIE, AS SUCH A PERSPECTIVE.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1810

 Governor Claiborne of Louisiana, on orders of the President of the United States, occupied with troops some Spanish territory in dispute in West [Florida](#) east of Mississippi as far as the Pearl River, later the eastern boundary of Louisiana. He was authorized to seize as far east as the Perdido River.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

YOUR GARDEN-VARIETY ACADEMIC HISTORIAN INVITES YOU TO CLIMB ABOARD A HOVERING TIME MACHINE TO SKIM IN METATIME BACK ACROSS THE GEOLOGY OF OUR PAST TIMESLICES, WHILE OFFERING UP A GARDEN VARIETY OF COGENT ASSESSMENTS OF OUR PROGRESSION. WHAT A LOAD OF CRAP! YOU SHOULD REFUSE THIS HELICOPTERISH OVERVIEW OF THE HISTORICAL PAST, FOR IN THE REAL WORLD THINGS HAPPEN ONLY AS THEY HAPPEN. WHAT THIS SORT WRITES AMOUNTS, LIKE MERE “SCIENCE FICTION,” MERELY TO “HISTORY FICTION”: IT’S NOT WORTH YOUR ATTENTION.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1812

From this year into 1815, our “[War of 1812](#)” would be being transacted. [Rhode Island](#) would refuse to participate in any way.

READ EDWARD FIELD TEXT

On June 18, 1812, the United States would declare that a state of war existed between the United States and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland. Among the issues leading to the war had been British interception of neutral ships and blockades of the United States during British hostilities with France.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Documents associated with this “[War of 1812](#)”:

READ THE FULL TEXT

In the war, declared in 1812, [Concord](#) furnished several enlisted and several drafted soldiers. The Hon. John L. Tuttle, a Colonel till his death (he will be noticed among the professional men) and Frederick Hildreth, a lieutenant a short time, were the only commissioned officer in the regular service. Lieutenant Sullivan Burbank was stationed, as a recruiting officer, in the house [in Concord] now owned by the Honorable Samuel Hoar. The militia were called upon several times. The town voted, in May, 1812, to allow \$3 each in addition to their wages, to all who should be detached under the United States law.²



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

2. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:....](#) Boston: Russell, Odiome, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry David Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



Extermination of the Pequot Tribe	1634-1637
"King Phillip's" Race War	1675-1676
The War of 1812	1812-1815
The Revolution of the Texians	1835-1836
War on Mejico	1846-1848
Race War in the Wild West	1862-1863
The War for the Union	1862-1865
War to End War	1916-1919
Stopping Hitler	1940-1945
The Korean Police Action	1950-1953
Helping South Vietnam be Free	1959-1975
Cuban Missile Crisis	1962
yada	XXXX
yada yada	XXXX
yada yada yada	XXXX





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage.
To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies
desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
— Henry Thoreau



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"Can history explain anything? [Henry Adams](#), after a lifetime of writing about American history, wasn't sure that it could. 'Historians undertake to arrange sequences, -called stories, or histories- assuming in silence a relation of cause and effect,' he wrote. But he suspected that the assumptions wouldn't bear scrutiny, and he was haunted by the idea that hoping for a causal explanation of human affairs might be a mistake, 'Chaos was the law of nature,' he suggested late in life. 'Order was the dream of man.'"

Perhaps it was Adams's penchant for historiographic nihilism that drew him to the War of 1812, the conflict with Britain that looms large over his masterpiece, the nine-volume "History of the United States During the Administrations of Thomas Jefferson and James Madison." As a great evil, a war calls out for some kind of theodicy -for an explanation of why it happened and what it meant- but the War of 1812 frustrates the desire for such answers. Its origins lie in a concatenation of misperceptions, crossed signals, and false hopes. Its end is no less obscure: America, which started the war, accomplished none of its stated aims, and the peace treaty merely restored the combatants to the status quo before the fight. A number of historians feel that neither Britain nor America won - though most agree that the Indians, allies of Britain who never again seriously obstructed white America's expansion, definitely lost. At the time, no one seemed to have more than a partial understanding of why they were fighting. A British government official compared the two countries to two men holding their heads in buckets of water, to see who would drown first. Adams wrote of the first winter of the war, "So complicated and so historical had the causes of war become that no one even in America could explain or understand them."

- Caleb Crain



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

We have a source of information as to the average stature of enlisted men in this period, in Ira Dye's "Heights of Early American Seafarers" in *BIOLOGICAL STANDARD OF LIVING ON THREE CONTINENTS*, John Komlos (ed.), Westview, 1995, pages 95-104. The seamen who were taken prisoner during the [War of 1812](#) averaged 5' 6.85" inches, and that was a full inch and a half shorter than the soldiers of that period. Since the standard deviation was 2.5 inches, there would have been precious few enlisted men who reached an altitude of six feet, the height of Waldo Emerson and John F. Kennedy — and the POW sailor Richard "King Dick" Seaver must have been a real phenomenon.

Table of Altitudes



Yoda	2' 0 "
Lavinia Warren	2' 8 "
Tom Thumb, Jr.	3' 4 "
Lucy (Australopithecus Afarensis)	3' 8 "
Hervé Villechaize ("Fantasy Island")	3' 11"
Charles Proteus Steinmetz	4' 0 "
Mary Moody Emerson per FBS (1)	4' 3 "
Alexander Pope	4' 6 "
Benjamin Lay	4' 7 "
Dr. Ruth Westheimer	4' 7 "
Gary Coleman ("Arnold Jackson")	4' 8 "
Edith Piaf	4' 8 "
Queen Victoria with osteoporosis	4' 8 "
Linda Hunt	4' 9 "
Queen Victoria as adult	4' 10 "
Mother Teresa	4' 10 "
Margaret Mitchell	4' 10 "
length of newer military musket	4' 10"
Charlotte Brontë	4' 10-11"
Tammy Faye Bakker	4' 11"
Soviet gymnast Olga Korbut	4' 11"
jockey Willie Shoemaker	4' 11"
Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec	4' 11"
Joan of Arc	4' 11"
Bonnie Parker of "Bonnie & Clyde"	4' 11"
Harriet Beecher Stowe	4' 11"
Laura Ingalls Wilder	4' 11"
a rather tall adult Pygmy male	4' 11"
Gloria Swanson	4' 11"1/2
Clara Barton	5' 0 "
Isambard Kingdom Brunel	5' 0 "
Andrew Carnegie	5' 0 "
Thomas de Quincey	5' 0 "
Stephen A. Douglas	5' 0 "
Danny DeVito	5' 0 "





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Immanuel Kant	5' 0 "
William Wilberforce	5' 0 "
Dollie Parton	5' 0 "
Mae West	5' 0 "
Pia Zadora	5' 0 "
Deng Xiaoping	5' 0 "
Dred Scott	5' 0 " (±)
Captain William Bligh of HMS <i>Bounty</i>	5' 0 " (±)
Harriet Tubman	5' 0 " (±)
Mary Moody Emerson per FBS (2)	5' 0 " (±)
John Brown of Providence, Rhode Island	5' 0 " (+)
John Keats	5' 3/4 "
Debbie Reynolds (Carrie Fisher's mother)	5' 1 "
Princess Leia (Carrie Fisher)	5' 1 "
Bette Midler	5' 1 "
Dudley Moore	5' 2 "
Paul Simon (of Simon & Garfunkel)	5' 2 "
Honoré de Balzac	5' 2 "
Sally Field	5' 2 "
Jemmy Button	5' 2 "
Margaret Mead	5' 2 "
R. Buckminster "Bucky" Fuller	5' 2 "
Yuri Gagarin the astronaut	5' 2 "
William Walker	5' 2 "
Horatio Alger, Jr.	5' 2 "
length of older military musket	5' 2 "
the artist formerly known as Prince	5' 2 1/2 "
typical female of Thoreau's period	5' 2 1/2 "
Francis of Assisi	5' 3 "
Voltaire	5' 3 "
Mohandas Gandhi	5' 3 "
Kahlil Gibran	5' 3 "
Friend Daniel Ricketson	5' 3 "
The Reverend Gilbert White	5' 3 "
Nikita Khrushchev	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Truman Capote	5' 3 "
Kim Jong Il (North Korea)	5' 3 "
Stephen A. "Little Giant" Douglas	5' 4 "
Francisco Franco	5' 4 "
President James Madison	5' 4 "



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Josef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili "Stalin"	5' 4 "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 "
Pablo Picasso	5' 4 "
Truman Capote	5' 4 "
Queen Elizabeth	5' 4 "
Ludwig van Beethoven	5' 4 "
Typical Homo Erectus	5' 4 "
typical Neanderthal adult male	5' 4 ¹ / ₂ "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 ¹ / ₂ "
comte de Buffon	5' 5 " (-)
Captain Nathaniel Gordon	5' 5 "
Charles Manson	5' 5 "
Audie Murphy	5' 5 "
Harry Houdini	5' 5 "
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan 洪秀全	5' 5 "
Marilyn Monroe	5' 5 ¹ / ₂ "
T.E. Lawrence "of Arabia"	5' 5 ¹ / ₂ "
average runaway male American slave	5' 5-6 "
Charles Dickens	5' 6? "
President Benjamin Harrison	5' 6 "
President Martin Van Buren	5' 6 "
James Smithson	5' 6 "
Louisa May Alcott	5' 6 "
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	5' 6 ¹ / ₂ "
Napoleon Bonaparte	5' 6 ¹ / ₂ "
Emily Brontë	5' 6-7 "
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow	5' ? "
average height, seaman of 1812	5' 6.85 "
Oliver Reed Smoot, Jr.	5' 7 "
minimum height, British soldier	5' 7 "
President John Adams	5' 7 "
President John Quincy Adams	5' 7 "
President William McKinley	5' 7 "
"Charley" Parkhurst (a female)	5' 7 "
Ulysses S. Grant	5' 7 "
Henry Thoreau	5' 7 "
the average male of Thoreau's period	5' 7 ¹ / ₂ "
Edgar Allan Poe	5' 8 "
President Ulysses S. Grant	5' 8 "
President William H. Harrison	5' 8 "
President James Polk	5' 8 "
President Zachary Taylor	5' 8 "





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

average height, soldier of 1812	5' 8.35"
President Rutherford B. Hayes	5' 8 ¹ / ₂ "
President Millard Fillmore	5' 9"
President Harry S Truman	5' 9"
President Jimmy Carter	5' 9 ¹ / ₂ "
Herman Melville	5' 9 ³ / ₄ "
Calvin Coolidge	5' 10"
Andrew Johnson	5' 10"
Theodore Roosevelt	5' 10"
Thomas Paine	5' 10"
Franklin Pierce	5' 10"
Abby May Alcott	5' 10"
Reverend Henry C. Wright	5' 10"
Nathaniel Hawthorne	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Louis "Deerfoot" Bennett	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Friend John Greenleaf Whittier	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
President Dwight David "Ike" Eisenhower	5' 10 ¹ / ₂ "
Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots	5' 11"
Sojourner Truth	5' 11"
President Stephen Grover Cleveland	5' 11"
President Herbert Hoover	5' 11"
President Woodrow Wilson	5' 11"
President Jefferson Davis	5' 11"
President Richard Milhous Nixon	5' 11 ¹ / ₂ "
Robert Voorhis the hermit of Rhode Island	< 6'
Frederick Douglass	6' (-)
Anthony Burns	6' 0"
Waldo Emerson	6' 0"
Joseph Smith, Jr.	6' 0"
David Walker	6' 0"
Sarah F. Wakefield	6' 0"
Thomas Wentworth Higginson	6' 0"
President James Buchanan	6' 0"
President Gerald R. Ford	6' 0"
President James Garfield	6' 0"
President Warren Harding	6' 0"
President John F. Kennedy	6' 0"
President James Monroe	6' 0"
President William H. Taft	6' 0"
President John Tyler	6' 0"
John Brown	6' 0 (+)"
President Andrew Jackson	6' 1"



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Alfred Russel Wallace	6' 1"
President Ronald Reagan	6' 1"
Venture Smith	6' 1 1/2"
John Camel Heenan	6' 2"
Crispus Attucks	6' 2"
President Chester A. Arthur	6' 2"
President George Bush, Senior	6' 2"
President Franklin D. Roosevelt	6' 2"
President George Washington	6' 2"
Gabriel Prosser	6' 2"
Dangerfield Newby	6' 2"
Charles Augustus Lindbergh	6' 2"
President Bill Clinton	6' 2 1/2"
President Thomas Jefferson	6' 2 1/2"
President Lyndon B. Johnson	6' 3"
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.	6' 3"
Richard "King Dick" Seaver	6' 3 1/4"
President Abraham Lincoln	6' 4"
Marion Morrison (AKA John Wayne)	6' 4"
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Senior	6' 4"
Thomas Cholmondeley	6' 4" (?)
William Buckley	6' 4-7"
Franklin Benjamin Sanborn	6' 5"
Peter the Great of Russia	6' 7"
William "Dwarf Billy" Burley	6' 7"
Giovanni Battista Belzoni	6' 7"
Thomas Jefferson (the statue)	7' 6"
Jefferson Davis (the statue)	7' 7"
Martin Van Buren Bates	7' 11 1/2"
M. Bihin, a Belgian exhibited in Boston in 1840	8'
Anna Haining Swan	8' 1"





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1813



From this year into 1814, US forces would be erecting on the island of Nukahiva in the Marquesas Islands a fort intended to protect three prize ships we had captured there from the British.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

THE TASK OF THE HISTORIAN IS TO CREATE HINDSIGHT WHILE INTERCEPTING ANY ILLUSION OF FORESIGHT. NOTHING A HUMAN CAN SEE CAN EVER BE SEEN AS IF THROUGH THE EYE OF GOD.

IN A BOOK THAT IS SUPPOSED TO BE ABOUT HISTORY, ISSUED BY RANDOM HOUSE IN 2016, I FIND THE PHRASE “LOOKED UPON FROM THE BIRD’S-EYE VIEW OF HISTORY,” ONLY A MERE STORYTELLER, NEVER A HISTORIAN, COULD HAVE PENNED SUCH A PHRASE — BECAUSE NO BIRD HAS EVER FLOWN OVER HISTORY.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1814



From this year into 1825, in the Caribbean, there would be repeated engagements between [pirates](#) and American ships or squadrons especially ashore and offshore about [Cuba](#), Puerto Rico, Santo Domingo, and Yucatan. Some 3,000 pirate attacks on merchantmen would be reported between 1815 and 1823. In this pirate suppression activity, by 1822, Commodore James Biddle would be employing in the West Indies a squadron of 2 frigates, 4 sloops of war, 2 brigs, 4 schooners, and 2 gunboats.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)


**“NARRATIVE HISTORY” AMOUNTS TO FABULATION,
THE REAL STUFF BEING MERE CHRONOLOGY**



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1815

 Our 2d Barbary War was declared, by our opponents but, again, not by the United States. The federal Congress authorized an expedition. A large fleet, under Decatur, attacked Algiers and obtained indemnities. After securing an agreement from Algiers, Decatur demonstrated with his squadron at Tunis and Tripoli, and secured indemnities for offenses committed during the [War of 1812](#).

THE BARBARY TREATIES

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS


BETWEEN ANY TWO MOMENTS ARE AN INFINITE NUMBER OF MOMENTS, AND BETWEEN THESE OTHER MOMENTS LIKEWISE AN INFINITE NUMBER, THERE BEING NO ATOMIC MOMENT JUST AS THERE IS NO ATOMIC POINT ALONG A LINE. MOMENTS ARE THEREFORE FIGMENTS. THE PRESENT MOMENT IS A MOMENT AND AS SUCH IS A FIGMENT, A FLIGHT OF THE IMAGINATION TO WHICH NOTHING REAL CORRESPONDS. SINCE PAST MOMENTS HAVE PASSED OUT OF EXISTENCE AND FUTURE MOMENTS HAVE YET TO ARRIVE, WE NOTE THAT THE PRESENT MOMENT IS ALL THAT EVER EXISTS — AND YET THE PRESENT MOMENT BEING A MOMENT IS A FIGMENT TO WHICH NOTHING IN REALITY CORRESPONDS.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1816

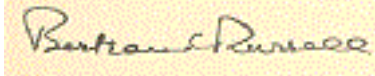
 During this year 300 blacks alleged to be fugitive [slaves](#), and about 20 Indian allies, held Fort Blount on Apalachicola Bay in [Florida](#) for several days before being subdued and enslaved by the US military.



"...The conflicts of Europeans with American-Indians, Maoris and other aborigines in temperate regions ... if we judge by the results we cannot regret that such wars have taken place ... the process by which the American continent has been acquired for European civilization [was entirely justified because] there is a very great and undeniable difference between the civilization of the colonizers and that of the dispossessed natives...."



— [Bertrand Russell](#),
THE ETHICS OF WAR, January 1915



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

From this year into 1818, in Spanish [Florida](#), the 1st Seminole War. United States forces destroyed Nicholls Fort, called also Negro Fort, the official story about this fort being that it harbored raiders who had been making forays into United States territory. The Seminole, a mixed tribe of black and red people, were attacked by troops under Generals Jackson and Gaines and pursued into northern Florida. Guess what, any black person was presumed to be an escaped slave — if you're brown you're wrong, and shame on you. Along the way, of course, Spanish posts were attacked and occupied, and British citizens executed. In 1819 the Floridas would be ceded to the United States.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

FIGURING OUT WHAT AMOUNTS TO A “HISTORICAL CONTEXT” IS WHAT THE CRAFT OF HISTORICIZING AMOUNTS TO, AND THIS NECESSITATES DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN THE SET OF EVENTS THAT



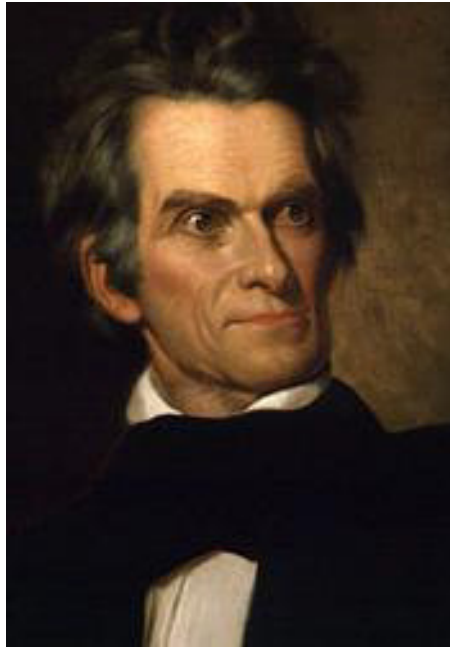
US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

**MUST HAVE TAKEN PLACE BEFORE EVENT E COULD BECOME
POSSIBLE, AND MOST CAREFULLY DISTINGUISHING THEM FROM
ANOTHER SET OF EVENTS THAT COULD NOT POSSIBLY OCCUR UNTIL
SUBSEQUENT TO EVENT E.**

1817

➡ President James Monroe selected the velvet glove of the northerner [John Quincy Adams](#) as his Secretary of State, and the iron fist of the southerner John Caldwell Calhoun as his Secretary of War.



LET US CONQUER SPACE.

“Let us conquer space,” orated this Secretary of War. Can you say “Lebensraum”? The world is our living-room.

Pointing out that “The mail and the press are the nerves of the body politic,” he opinioned that it would be good for a citizen of the West (by which he meant the interior of the continent, on the far side of that range of mountains over there on the horizon) to be able to “read the news of Boston still moist from the press.” Whereupon the Congress granted discretion to the US Postmaster General to extend the post roads as he was able, somehow, to obtain funding to do so.

(For some reason the religious crusade to prevent the US mails from being available for pickup on a Sunday collapsed at about this point in time, and this crusade would not resume for almost a decade.)

United States forces landed at Amelia Island, a Spanish territory off the coast of [Florida](#), in order to expel a group of pirates, smugglers, adventurers, and freebooters.



“War is God’s way of teaching Americans geography.”



– [Ambrose G. Bierce](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

NO-ONE'S LIFE IS EVER NOT DRIVEN PRIMARILY BY HAPPENSTANCE






US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1818

 The USS *Ontario* sailed from [Washington DC](#) to the Columbia River in Oregon Territory and, in August, took possession. Britain would concede sovereignty but Russia and Spain would insist that they had had competing claims on this region.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

NOBODY COULD GUESS WHAT WOULD HAPPEN NEXT





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1820



From this year into 1823, pursuant to an 1819 act of Congress, our naval units would be raiding slave traffic off the coast of Africa.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



For instance, during this year the [negreros](#) *Endymion*, *Plattsburg*, *Science*, *Esperanza*, and *Alexander* would be captured on the African coast by ships of the United States navy and forwarded to the ports of [New-York](#) and [Boston](#) (HOUSE REPORTS, 17th Congress, 1st session II, No. 92, pages 6 and 15; 21st Congress, 1st session III, No. 348, pages 122, 144, and 187).³

THE TRAFFIC IN MAN-BODY

W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: A somewhat more sincere and determined effort to enforce the slave-trade laws now followed; and yet it is a significant fact that not until Lincoln's administration did a slave-trader suffer death for violating the laws of the United States. The participation of Americans in the trade continued, declining somewhat between 1825 and 1830, and then reviving, until it reached its highest activity between 1840 and 1860. The development of a vast internal slave-trade, and the consequent rise in the South of vested interests strongly opposed to slave smuggling, led to a falling off in the illicit introduction of Negroes after 1825, until the fifties; nevertheless, smuggling never entirely ceased, and large numbers were thus added to the plantations of the Gulf States.

Monroe had various constitutional scruples as to the execution of the Act of 1819;⁴ but, as Congress took no action, he at last put a fair interpretation on his powers, and appointed Samuel Bacon as an agent in Africa to form a settlement for recaptured Africans. Gradually the agency thus formed became merged with that of the Colonization Society on Cape Mesurado; and from this union Liberia was finally evolved.⁵

Meantime, during the years 1818 to 1820, the activity of the slave-traders was prodigious. General James Tallmadge declared in the House, February 15, 1819: "Our laws are already highly penal against their introduction, and yet, it is a well known fact, that about fourteen thousand slaves have been brought into our country this last year."⁶ In the same year Middleton of South Carolina and Wright of Virginia estimated illicit introduction at 13,000 and 15,000 respectively.⁷ Judge Story,

3. However, the *negrero* *General Artigas* would succeed in importing a dozen [slaves](#) into the United States (FRIENDS' VIEW OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE TRADE, 1824, page 42).

4. Attorney-General Wirt advised him, October, 1819, that no part of the appropriation could be used to purchase land in Africa or tools for the Negroes, or as salary for the agent: OPINIONS OF ATTORNEYS-GENERAL, I. 314-7. Monroe laid the case before Congress in a special message Dec. 20, 1819 (HOUSE JOURNAL, 16th Congress 1st session, page 57); but no action was taken there.

5. Cf. Kendall's Report, August, 1830: SENATE DOCUMENT, 21st Congress 2d session, I. No. 1, pages 211-8; also see below, Chapter X.

6. Speech in the House of Representatives, Feb. 15, 1819, page 18; published in Boston, 1849.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

in charging a jury, took occasion to say: "We have but too many proofs from unquestionable sources, that it [the slave-trade] is still carried on with all the implacable rapacity of former times. Avarice has grown more subtle in its evasions, and watches and seizes its prey with an appetite quickened rather than suppressed by its guilty vigils. American citizens are steeped to their very mouths (I can hardly use too bold a figure) in this stream of iniquity."⁸ The following year, 1820, brought some significant statements from various members of Congress. Said Smith of South Carolina: "Pharaoh was, for his temerity, drowned in the Red Sea, in pursuing them [the Israelites] contrary to God's express will; but our Northern friends have not been afraid even of that, in their zeal to furnish the Southern States with Africans. They are better seamen than Pharaoh, and calculate by that means to elude the vigilance of Heaven; which they seem to disregard, if they can but elude the violated laws of their country."⁹ As late as May he saw little hope of suppressing the traffic.¹⁰ Sergeant of Pennsylvania declared: "It is notorious that, in spite of the utmost vigilance that can be employed, African negroes are clandestinely brought in and sold as slaves."¹¹ Plumer of New Hampshire stated that "of the unhappy beings, thus in violation of all laws transported to our shores, and thrown by force into the mass of our black population, scarcely one in a hundred is ever detected by the officers of the General Government, in a part of the country, where, if we are to believe the statement of Governor Rabun, 'an officer who would perform his duty, by attempting to enforce the law [against the slave trade] is, by many, considered as an officious meddler, and treated with derision and contempt;' ... I have been told by a gentleman, who has attended particularly to this subject, that ten thousand slaves were in one year smuggled into the United States; and that, even for the last year, we must count the number not by hundreds, but by thousands."¹² In 1821 a committee of Congress characterized prevailing methods as those "of the grossest fraud that could be practised to deceive the officers of government."¹³ Another committee, in 1822, after a careful examination of the subject, declare that they "find it impossible to measure with precision the effect produced upon the American branch of the slave trade by the laws above mentioned, and the seizures under them. They are unable to state, whether those American merchants, the American capital and seamen which heretofore aided in this traffic, have abandoned it altogether, or have sought shelter under the flags of other nations." They then state the suspicious circumstance that, with the disappearance of the American flag from the traffic, "the trade, notwithstanding, increases annually, under the flags of other nations." They complain of the spasmodic efforts of the executive. They say that the first United States cruiser arrived on the African coast in March, 1820, and remained a "few weeks;" that since

7. Jay, INQUIRY INTO AMERICAN COLONIZATION (1838), page 59, note.

8. Quoted in Friends' FACTS AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE SLAVE TRADE (ed. 1841), pages 7-8.

9. ANNALS OF CONGRESS, 16th Congress 1st session, pages 270-1.

10. ANNALS OF CONGRESS, 16th Congress 1st session, page 698.

11. ANNALS OF CONGRESS, 16th Congress 1st session, page 1207.

12. ANNALS OF CONGRESS, 16th Congress 1st session, page 1433.

13. Referring particularly to the case of the slaver "Plattsburg." Cf. HOUSE REPORTS, 17th Congress 1st session, II. No. 92, page 10.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

then four others had in two years made five visits in all; but "since the middle of last November, the commencement of the healthy season on that coast, no vessel has been, nor, as your committee is informed, is, under orders for that service."¹⁴ The United States African agent, Ayres, reported in 1823: "I was informed by an American officer who had been on the coast in 1820, that he had boarded 20 American vessels in one morning, lying in the port of Gallinas, and fitted for the reception of slaves. It is a lamentable fact, that most of the harbours, between the Senegal and the line, were visited by an equal number of American vessels, and for the sole purpose of carrying away slaves. Although for some years the coast had been occasionally visited by our cruizers, their short stay and seldom appearance had made but slight impression on those traders, rendered hardy by repetition of crime, and avaricious by excessive gain. They were enabled by a regular system to gain intelligence of any cruiser being on the coast."¹⁵ Even such spasmodic efforts bore abundant fruit, and indicated what vigorous measures might have accomplished. Between May, 1818, and November, 1821, nearly six hundred Africans were recaptured and eleven American slavers taken.¹⁶ Such measures gradually changed the character of the trade, and opened the international phase of the question. American slavers cleared for foreign ports, there took a foreign flag and papers, and then sailed boldly past American cruisers, although their real character was often well known. More stringent clearance laws and consular instructions might have greatly reduced this practice; but nothing was ever done, and gradually the laws became in large measure powerless to deal with the bulk of the illicit trade. In 1820, September 16, a British officer, in his official report, declares that, in spite of United States laws, "American vessels, American subjects, and American capital, are unquestionably engaged in the trade, though under other colours and in disguise."¹⁷ The United States ship "Cyane" at one time reported ten captures within a few days, adding: "Although they are evidently owned by Americans, they are so completely covered by Spanish papers that it is impossible to condemn them."¹⁸ The governor of Sierra Leone reported the rivers Nunez and Pongas full of renegade European and American slave-traders;¹⁹ the trade was said to be carried on "to an extent that almost staggers belief."²⁰ Down to 1824

14. HOUSE REPORTS, 17th Congress 1st session, II. No. 92, page 2. The President had in his message spoken in exhilarating tones of the success of the government in suppressing the trade. The House Committee appointed in pursuance of this passage made the above report. Their conclusions are confirmed by British reports: PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS, 1822, Vol. XXII., SLAVE TRADE, Further Papers, III. page 44. So, too, in 1823, Ashmun, the African agent, reports that thousands of slaves are being abducted.

15. Ayres to the Secretary of the Navy, Feb. 24, 1823; reprinted in FRIENDS' VIEW OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE-TRADE (1824), page 31.

16. HOUSE REPORTS, 17th Congress 1st session, II. No. 92, pages 5-6. The slavers were the "Ramirez," "Endymion," "Esperanza," "Plattsburg," "Science," "Alexander," "Eugene," "Mathilde," "Daphne," "Eliza," and "La Pensée." In these 573 Africans were taken. The naval officers were greatly handicapped by the size of the ships, etc. (cf. FRIENDS' VIEW OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE-TRADE (1824), pages 33-41). They nevertheless acted with great zeal.

17. PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS, 1821, Vol. XXIII., SLAVE TRADE, Further Papers, A, page 76. The names and description of a dozen or more American slavers are given: PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS, 1821, Vol. XXIII., SLAVE TRADE, Further Papers, A, pages 18-21.

18. HOUSE REPORTS, 17th Congress 1st session, II. No. 92, pages 15-20.

19. HOUSE DOCUMENT, 18th Congress 1st session, VI. No. 119, page 13.

20. PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS, 1823, Vol. XVIII., SLAVE TRADE, Further Papers, A, pages 10-11.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

or 1825, reports from all quarters prove this activity in slave-trading.

The execution of the laws within the country exhibits grave defects and even criminal negligence. Attorney-General Wirt finds it necessary to assure collectors, in 1819, that "it is against public policy to dispense with prosecutions for violation of the law to prohibit the Slave trade."²¹ One district attorney writes: "It appears to be almost impossible to enforce the laws of the United States against offenders after the negroes have been landed in the state."²² Again, it is asserted that "when vessels engaged in the slave trade have been detained by the American cruizers, and sent into the slave-holding states, there appears at once a difficulty in securing the freedom to these captives which the laws of the United States have decreed for them."²³ In some cases, one man would smuggle in the Africans and hide them in the woods; then his partner would "rob" him, and so all trace be lost.²⁴ Perhaps 350 Africans were officially reported as brought in contrary to law from 1818 to 1820: the absurdity of this figure is apparent.²⁵ A circular letter to the marshals, in 1821, brought reports of only a few well-known cases, like that of the "General Ramirez;" the marshal of Louisiana had "no information."²⁶

There appears to be little positive evidence of a large illicit importation into the country for a decade after 1825. It is hardly possible, however, considering the activity in the trade, that slaves were not largely imported. Indeed, when we note how the laws were continually broken in other respects, absence of evidence of petty smuggling becomes presumptive evidence that collusive or tacit understanding of officers and citizens allowed the trade to some extent.²⁷ Finally, it must be noted that during all this time scarcely a man suffered for participating in the trade, beyond the loss of the Africans and, more rarely, of his ship. Red-handed slavers, caught in the act and convicted, were too often, like La Coste of South Carolina, the subjects of executive clemency.²⁸ In certain cases there were those who even had the effrontery to ask Congress to cancel their own laws. For instance, in 1819 a Venezuelan privateer, secretly fitted out and manned by Americans in Baltimore, succeeded in capturing several American, Portuguese, and Spanish slavers, and appropriating the slaves; being finally wrecked herself, she transferred her crew and slaves to one of her prizes, the "[Antelope](#)," which was eventually captured by a United States cruiser and the 280 Africans sent to Georgia. After much litigation, the United States Supreme Court ordered those captured from Spaniards to be surrendered, and the others to be returned to Africa. By some mysterious process, only 139 Africans now remained, 100 of whom were sent to Africa. The Spanish claimants of the

21. OPINIONS OF ATTORNEYS-GENERAL, V. 717.

22. R. W. Habersham to the Secretary of the Navy, August, 1821; reprinted in FRIENDS' VIEW OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE-TRADE (1824), page 47.

23. FRIENDS' VIEW OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE-TRADE (1824), page 42.

24. FRIENDS' VIEW OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE-TRADE (1824), page 43.

25. Cf. above, pages 126-7.

26. FRIENDS' VIEW OF THE AFRICAN SLAVE-TRADE (1824), page 42.

27. A few accounts of captures here and there would make the matter less suspicious; these, however, do not occur. How large this suspected illicit traffic was, it is of course impossible to say; there is no reason why it may not have reached many hundreds per year.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

remaining thirty-nine sold them to a certain Mr. Wilde, who gave bond to transport them out of the country. Finally, in December, 1827, there came an innocent petition to Congress to *cancel this bond*.²⁹ A bill to that effect passed and was approved, May 2, 1828,³⁰ and in consequence these Africans remained as slaves in Georgia.

On the whole, it is plain that, although in the period from 1807 to 1820 Congress laid down broad lines of legislation sufficient, save in some details, to suppress the African slave trade to America, yet the execution of these laws was criminally lax. Moreover, by the facility with which slavers could disguise their identity, it was possible for them to escape even a vigorous enforcement of our laws. This situation could properly be met only by energetic and sincere international co-operation....³¹

28. Cf. editorial in *Niles's Register*, XXII. 114. Cf. also the following instances of pardons: —

PRESIDENT JEFFERSON: March 1, 1808, Phillip M. Topham, convicted for “carrying on an illegal slave-trade” (pardoned twice). PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, I. 146, 148-9.

PRESIDENT MADISON: July 29, 1809, fifteen vessels arrived at New Orleans from *Cuba*, with 666 white persons and 683 negroes. Every penalty incurred under the Act of 1807 was remitted. (Note: “Several other pardons of this nature were granted.”) PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, I. 179.

Nov. 8, 1809, John Hopkins and Lewis Le Roy, convicted for importing a slave. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, I. 184-5.

Feb. 12, 1810, William Sewall, convicted for importing slaves. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, I. 194, 235, 240.

May 5, 1812, William Babbit, convicted for importing slaves. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, I. 248.

PRESIDENT MONROE: June 11, 1822, Thomas Shields, convicted for bringing slaves into New Orleans. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 15.

Aug. 24, 1822, J.F. Smith, sentenced to five years' imprisonment and \$3000 fine; served twenty-five months and was then pardoned. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 22.

July 23, 1823, certain parties liable to penalties for introducing slaves into Alabama. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 63.

Aug. 15, 1823, owners of schooner “Mary,” convicted of importing slaves. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 66.

PRESIDENT J.Q. ADAMS: March 4, 1826, Robert Perry; his ship was forfeited for slave-trading. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 140.

Jan. 17, 1827, Jesse Perry; forfeited ship, and was convicted for introducing slaves. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 158.

Feb. 13, 1827, Zenas Winston; incurred penalties for slave-trading. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 161. The four following cases are similar to that of Winston: —

Feb. 24, 1827, John Tucker and William Morbon. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 162.

March 25, 1828, Joseph Badger. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 192.

Feb. 19, 1829, L.R. Wallace. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 215.

PRESIDENT JACKSON: Five cases. PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 225, 270, 301, 393, 440.

The above cases were taken from manuscript copies of the Washington records, made by Mr. W.C. Endicott, Jr., and kindly loaned me.


29. See SENATE JOURNAL, 20th Congress 1st session, pages 60, 66, 340, 341, 343, 348, 352, 355; HOUSE JOURNAL, 20th Congress 1st session, pages 59, 76, 123, 134, 156, 169, 173, 279, 634, 641, 646, 647, 688, 692.

30. STATUTES AT LARGE, VI. 376.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1822

 US naval forces put ashore on the northwest coast of [Cuba](#) to burn a [pirate](#) station.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)




31. Among interesting minor proceedings in this period were two Senate bills to register slaves so as to prevent illegal importation. They were both dropped in the House; a House proposition to the same effect also came to nothing: SENATE JOURNAL, 15th Congress 1st session, pages 147, 152, 157, 165, 170, 188, 201, 203, 232, 237; 15th Congress 2d session, pages 63, 74, 77, 202, 207, 285, 291, 297; HOUSE JOURNAL, 15th Congress 1st session, page 332; 15th Congress 2d session, pages 303, 305, 316; 16th Congress 1st session, page 150. Another proposition was contained in the Meigs resolution presented to the House, Feb. 5, 1820, which proposed to devote the public lands to the suppression of the slave-trade. This was ruled out of order. It was presented again and laid on the table in 1821: HOUSE JOURNAL, 16th Congress 1st session, pages 196, 200, 227; 16th Congress 2d session, page 238.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS


US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1823

 April 8, Tuesday: The United States navy would be making brief landings along the coast of [Cuba](#) in this year, in pursuit of [pirates](#). The landing on this date was near Escondido.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

NEVER READ AHEAD! TO APPRECIATE APRIL 8TH, 1823 AT ALL ONE MUST APPRECIATE IT AS A TODAY (THE FOLLOWING DAY, TOMORROW, IS BUT A PORTION OF THE UNREALIZED FUTURE AND IFFY AT BEST).

 April 16, Wednesday: The United States navy was making brief landings along the coast of [Cuba](#) in this year, in pursuit of [pirates](#). The landing on this date was near Cayo Blanco.


US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

In [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

4th day 16th of 4M / This morning we went down to the head of the Long Wharf to meet the Steam Boat in which we were previously advised Micajah Collins & Isaac Bassett of Lynn [-] pected to be-at 10 OClock the Boat arrived & we had just time to take our abovementioned friends by the hand [-] their way to N York & Philadelphia - Micajah expecting [-] attend the latter Yearly Meeting & spend most of the times visiting some Meetings particularly in Virginia - [-] eting. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

“MAGISTERIAL HISTORY” IS FANTASIZING: HISTORY IS CHRONOLOGY

 July 11, Friday: The United States navy was making brief landings along the coast of [Cuba](#) in this year, in pursuit of [pirates](#). The landing on this date was at Siquapa Bay.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US Military Interventions

“Stack of the Artist of Kouroo” Project

US Military Interventions

“Stack of the Artist of Kouroo” Project



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



July 21, Monday: The United States navy was making brief landings along the coast of [Cuba](#) in this year, in pursuit of [pirates](#). The landing on this date was at Cape Cruz.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

Maria Szymanowska performed in Carlsbad, Bohemia on her 3-year concert tour of Europe.

In [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

2nd day Rose early this morning & left cousin Howlands House before any of the family were up, went to Daniel Howlands & after rectifying his Clock, to the ferry, but finding the boat was not ready to Start went up to Caleb Weavers & took a bowl of Milk, returned, come over the ferry in Season to take a Dish of Coffee with my H –

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)



October 23, Thursday: The United States navy was making brief landings along the coast of [Cuba](#) in this year, in pursuit of [pirates](#). The landing on this date, the last for the year, was at Camrioca.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

The Boston [Weekly Messenger](#) announced that at the recent cattle show in Brighton, [John Thoreau, Senior](#)'s pencils made in [Concord](#) had won a \$2.⁰⁰ prize.

In Philadelphia, [Eastern State Penitentiary](#) first opened its doors (or, rather, it being a prison, a better rendition would I suppose be that it first locked its doors and drew its blinds). Its initial inmate was "...Charles Williams, Prisoner Number One. Burglar. Light Black Skin. Five feet seven inches tall. Foot: eleven inches. Scar on nose. Scar on Thigh. Broad Mouth. Black eyes. Farmer by trade. Can read. Theft included one twenty-dollar watch, one three-dollar gold seal, one, a gold key. Sentenced to two years confinement with labor. Received by Samuel R. Wood, first Warden, Eastern State Penitentiary..."

In [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 23 of 10th M / A Short testimony by J Dennis & by me some favour experienced as well as Some tossings & rovings of mind –
The epistle from the last Yearly, to the Subordinate Meetings was read in The Preparative meeting, & tho' I had heard it several times before, now seemed fresh – The Queries were*



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

answered as usual. -

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

NO-ONE'S LIFE IS EVER NOT DRIVEN PRIMARILY BY HAPPENSTANCE






US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS


US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1824

 October: The USS *Porpoise*, still on its cruise which had been authorized in 1822, landed bluejackets in pursuit of [pirates](#) near Matanzas, [Cuba](#).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

**LIFE IS LIVED FORWARD BUT UNDERSTOOD BACKWARD?
— NO, THAT'S GIVING TOO MUCH TO THE HISTORIAN'S STORIES.
LIFE ISN'T TO BE UNDERSTOOD EITHER FORWARD OR BACKWARD.**

 November: The results of the Presidential elections in the US left no candidate with a majority in the Electoral College. Andrew Jackson has 99 votes, John Quincy Adams 81, William Crawford 41, and Henry Clay 37. In 1825 Adams would be elected President, by the House of Representatives.

De Witt Clinton was again elected governor of New York, partly in a backlash due to his ouster from the [Erie Canal](#) commissioner's post by Van Buren's colleagues.

[R.C. Dallas](#)'s "Recollections of [Lord Byron](#)" appeared anonymously in [Gentleman's Magazine](#).

NEW POETRY OF 1824

Commodore David Porter took a landing party of 200 onto Spanish territory to attack the town of Fajardo on the island of Puerto Rico, because this town had been sheltering [pirates](#) and also because American naval officers had been insulted (whatever that might have been). The local people tendered an apology and the Commodore would be court-martialed for having overstepped his authority.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1825



March: American and British forces cooperated in going ashore at Sagua La Grande, [Cuba](#) to catch some [pirates](#).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

THE FUTURE IS MOST READILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1827



October: During this month and the following one, United States Navy landing parties would be tracking down [pirates](#) on the Greek islands of Argenteire, Miconi, and Androse.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

CHANGE IS ETERNITY, STASIS A FIGMENT



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1831



From this year into the next in the Falkland Islands, Captain Duncan of the USS *Lexington* would be investigating the capture of three American sealing vessels and seeking to protect American interests.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

PIRATES

CONTINGENCY

ALTHOUGH VERY MANY OUTCOMES ARE OVERDETERMINED, WE TRUST THAT SOMETIMES WE ACTUALLY MAKE REAL CHOICES.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1832



February 6-9: To teach the natives of the town of Quallah Battoo on the island of Sumatra to be polite and civilized after they had plundered the American vessel *Friendship*, a US naval force stormed their fort. Here is the story as it is told by Westerners to Westerners:

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

PIRATES



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

AUTHENTIC HISTORY OF THE MALAY PIRATES OF THE INDIAN OCEAN.

WITH A NARRATIVE OF THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF QUALLAH BATTOO, COMMANDED BY COMMODORE DOWNES³²



A glance at the map of the East India Islands will convince us that this region of the globe must, from its natural configuration and locality; be peculiarly liable to become the seat of piracy. These islands form an immense cluster, lying as if it were in the high road which connects the commercial nations of Europe and Asia with each other, affording a hundred fastnesses from which to waylay the traveller. A large proportion of the population is at the same time confined to the coasts or the estuaries of rivers; they are fishermen and mariners; they are barbarous and poor, therefore rapacious, faithless and sanguinary. These are circumstances, it must be confessed, which militate strongly to beget a piratical character. It is not surprising, then, that the Malays should have been notorious for their depredations from our first

32. THE PIRATES OWN BOOK, OR AUTHENTIC NARRATIVES OF THE LIVES, EXPLOITS, AND EXECUTIONS OF THE MOST CELEBRATED SEA ROBBERS, by Charles Ellms (Portland: Published by Sanborn & Carter; Philadelphia: Thomas, Comperthwait, & Co., 1837. This would be republished in 1842 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York & Philadelphia, and in 1844 in Portland by Sanborn & Carter, and in 1855 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York, and in 1924 by Marine res. of Massachusetts, and in 1996 by Random House of New York.)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

acquaintance with them.

Among the tribes of the Indian Islands, the most noted for their piracies are, of course, the most idle, and the least industrious, and particularly such as are unaccustomed to follow agriculture or trade as regular pursuits. The agricultural tribes of Java, and many of Sumatra, never commit piracy at all; and the most civilized inhabitants of Celebes are very little addicted to this vice.

Among the most confirmed pirates are the true Malays, inhabiting the small islands about the eastern extremity of the straits of Malacca, and those lying between Sumatra and Borneo, down to Billitin and Cavimattir. Still more noted than these, are the inhabitants of certain islands situated between Borneo and the Phillipines, of whom the most desperate and enterprising are the Soolos and Illanoons, the former inhabiting a well known group of islands of the same name, and the latter being one of the most numerous nations of the great island of Magindando. The depredations of the proper Malays extend from Junkceylon to Java, through its whole coast, as far as Grip to Papir and Kritti, in Borneo and the western coast of Celebes. In another direction they infest the coasting trade of the Cochin Chinese and Siamese nations in the Gulf of Siam, finding sale for their booty, and shelter for themselves in the ports of Tringham, Calantan and Sahang. The most noted piratical stations of these people are the small islands about Lingin and Rhio, particularly Galang, Tamiang and Maphar. The chief of this last has seventy or eighty proas fit to undertake piratical expeditions.

The Soolo pirates chiefly confine their depredations to the Phillipine Islands, which they have continued to infest, with little interruption, for near three centuries, in open defiance of the Spanish authorities, and the numerous establishments maintained to check them. The piracies of the Illanoons, on the contrary, are widely extended, being carried on all the way from their native country to the Spice Islands, on one side, and to the Straits of Malacca on the other. In these last, indeed, they have formed, for the last few years, two permanent establishments; one of these situated on Sumatra, near Indragiri, is called Ritti, and the other a small island on the coast of Linga, is named Salangut. Besides those who are avowed pirates, it ought to be particularly noticed that a great number of the Malayan princes must be considered as accessories to their crimes, for they afford them protection, contribute to their outfit, and often share in their booty; so that a piratical proa is too commonly more welcome in their harbours than a fair trader.

The Malay piratical proas are from six to eight tons burden, and run from six to eight fathoms in length. They carry from one to two small guns, with commonly four swivels or rantakas to each side, and a crew of from twenty to thirty men. When they engage, they put up a strong bulwark of thick plank; the Illanoon proas are much larger and more formidable, and commonly carry from four to six guns, and a proportionable number of swivels, and have not unfrequently a double bulwark covered with buffalo hides; their crews consist of from forty



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

to eighty men. Both, of course, are provided with spears, krisses, and as many fire arms as they can procure. Their modes of attack are cautious and cowardly, for plunder and not fame is their object. They lie concealed under the land, until they find a fit object and opportunity. The time chosen is when a vessel runs aground, or is becalmed, in the interval between the land and sea breezes. A vessel underway is seldom or never attacked. Several of the marauders attack together, and station themselves under the bows and quarters of a ship when she has no longer steerage way, and is incapable of pointing her guns. The action continues often for several hours, doing very little mischief; but when the crew are exhausted with the defence, or have expended their ammunition, the pirates take this opportunity of boarding in a mass. This may suggest the best means of defence. A ship, when attacked during a calm, ought, perhaps, rather to stand on the defensive, and wait if possible the setting in of the sea breeze, than attempt any active operations, which would only fatigue the crew, and disable them from making the necessary defence when boarding is attempted. Boarding netting, pikes and pistols, appear to afford effectual security; and, indeed, we conceive that a vessel thus defended by resolute crews of Europeans or Americans stand but little danger from any open attack of pirates whatsoever; for their guns are so ill served, that neither the hull or the rigging of a vessel can receive much damage from them, however much protracted the contest. The pirates are upon the whole extremely impartial in the selection of their prey, making little choice between natives and strangers, giving always, however, a natural preference to the most timid, and the most easily overcome.

When an expedition is undertaken by the Malay pirates, they range themselves under the banner of some piratical chief noted for his courage and conduct. The native prince of the place where it is prepared, supplies the adventurers with arms, ammunition and opium, and claims as his share of the plunder, the female captives, the cannon, and one third of all the rest of the booty.

In Nov. 1827, a principal chief of pirates, named Sindana, made a descent upon Mamoodgoo with forty-five proas, burnt three-fourths of the campong, driving the rajah with his family among the mountains. Some scores of men were killed, and 300 made prisoners, besides women and children to half that amount. In December following, when I was there, the people were slowly returning from the hills, but had not yet attempted to rebuild the campong, which lay in ashes. During my stay here (ten weeks) the place was visited by two other piratical chiefs, one of which was from Kylie, the other from Mandhaar Point under Bem Bowan, who appeared to have charge of the whole; between them they had 134 proas of all sizes.

Among the most desperate and successful pirates of the present day, Raga is most distinguished. He is dreaded by people of all denominations, and universally known as the "prince of pirates." For more than seventeen years this man has carried on a system of piracy to an extent never before known; his expeditions and enterprises would fill a large volume. They



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

have invariably been marked with singular cunning and intelligence, barbarity, and reckless inattention to the shedding of human blood. He has emissaries every where, and has intelligence of the best description. It was about the year 1813 Raga commenced operations on a large scale. In that year he cut off three English vessels, killing the captains with his own hands. So extensive were his depredations about that time that a proclamation was issued from Batavia, declaring the east coast of Borneo to be under strict blockade. Two British sloops of war scoured the coast. One of which, the Elk, Capt. Reynolds, was attacked during the night by Raga's own proa, who unfortunately was not on board at the time. This proa which Raga personally commanded, and the loss of which he frequently laments, carried eight guns and was full of his best men.

An European vessel was faintly descried about three o'clock one foggy morning; the rain fell in torrents; the time and weather were favorable circumstances for a surprise, and the commander determined to distinguish himself in the absence of the Rajah Raga, gave directions to close, fire the guns and board. He was the more confident of success, as the European vessel was observed to keep away out of the proper course on approaching her. On getting within about an hundred fathoms of the Elk they fired their broadside, gave a loud shout, and with their long oars pulled towards their prey. The sound of a drum beating to quarters no sooner struck the ear of the astonished Malays than they endeavored to get away: it was too late; the ports were opened, and a broadside, accompanied with three British cheers, gave sure indications of their fate. The captain hailed the Elk, and would fain persuade him it was a mistake. It was indeed a mistake, and one not to be rectified by the Malayan explanation. The proa was sunk by repeated broadsides, and the commanding officer refused to pick up any of the people, who, with the exception of five were drowned; these, after floating four days on some spars, were picked up by a Pergottan proa, and told the story to Raga, who swore anew destruction to every European he should henceforth take. This desperado has for upwards of seventeen years been the terror of the Straits of Macassar, during which period he has committed the most extensive and dreadful excesses sparing no one. Few respectable families along the coast of Borneo and Celebes but have to complain of the loss of a proa, or of some number of their race; he is not more universally dreaded than detested; it is well known that he has cut off and murdered the crews of more than forty European vessels, which have either been wrecked on the coasts, or entrusted themselves in native ports. It is his boast that twenty of the commanders have fallen by his hands. The western coast of Celebes, for about 250 miles, is absolutely lined with proas belonging principally to three considerable rajahs, who act in conjunction with Raga and other pirates. Their proas may be seen in clusters of from 50, 80, and 100 (at Sediano I counted 147 laying on the sand at high water mark in parallel rows,) and kept in a horizontal position by poles, completely ready for the sea. Immediately behind them are the campons, in which



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

are the crews; here likewise are kept the sails, gunpowder, &c. necessary for their equipment. On the very summits of the mountains, which in many parts rise abruptly from the sea, may be distinguished innumerable huts; here reside people who are constantly on the lookout. A vessel within ten miles of the shore will not probably perceive a single proa, yet in less than two hours, if the tide be high, she may be surrounded by some hundreds. Should the water be low they will push off during the night. Signals are made from mountain to mountain along the coast with the utmost rapidity; during the day time by flags attached to long bamboos; at night, by fires. Each chief sends forth his proas, the crews of which, in hazardous cases, are infuriated with opium, when they will most assuredly take the vessel if she be not better provided than most merchantmen.

Mr. Dalton, who went to the Pergottan river in 1830 says, "whilst I remained here, there were 71 proas of considerable sizes, 39 of which were professed pirates. They were anchored off the point of a small promontory, on which the rajah has an establishment and bazaar. The largest of these proas belonged to Raga, who received by the fleet of proas, in which I came, his regular supplies of arms and ammunition from Singapore. Here nestle the principal pirates, and Raga holds his head quarters; his grand depot was a few miles farther up. Rajah Agi Bota himself generally resides some distance up a small river which runs eastward of the point; near his habitation stands the principal bazaar, which would be a great curiosity for an European to visit if he could only manage to return, which very few have. The Raga gave me a pressing invitation to spend a couple of days at his country house, but all the Bugis' nacodahs strongly dissuaded me from such an attempt. I soon discovered the cause of their apprehension; they were jealous of Agi Bota, well knowing he would plunder me, and considered every article taken by him was so much lost to the Sultan of Coti, who naturally would expect the people to reserve me for his own particular plucking. When the fact was known of an European having arrived in the Pergottan river, this amiable prince and friend of Europeans, impatient to seize his prey, came immediately to the point from his country house, and sending for the nacodah of the proa, ordered him to land me and all my goods instantly. An invitation now came for me to go on shore and amuse myself with shooting, and look at some rare birds of beautiful plumage which the rajah would give me if I would accept of them; but knowing what were his intentions, and being well aware that I should be supported by all the Bugis' proas from Coti, I feigned sickness, and requested that the birds might be sent on board. Upon this Agi Bota, who could no longer restrain himself, sent off two boats of armed men, who robbed me of many articles, and would certainly have forced me on shore, or murdered me in the proa had not a signal been made to the Bugis' nacodahs, who immediately came with their people, and with spears and krisses, drove the rajah's people overboard. The nacodahs, nine in number, now went on shore, when a scene of contention took place showing clearly the character of this chief. The



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Bugis from Coti explained, that with regard to me it was necessary to be particularly circumspect, as I was not only well known at Singapore, but the authorities in that settlement knew that I was on board the Sultan's proa, and they themselves were responsible for my safety. To this circumstance alone I owe my life on several occasions, as in the event of any thing happening to me, every nacodah was apprehensive of his proa being seized on his return to Singapore; I was therefore more peculiarly cared for by this class of men, and they are powerful. The rajah answered the nacodahs by saying, I might be disposed of as many others had been, and no further notice taken of the circumstance; he himself would write to Singapore that I had been taken by an alligator, or bitten by a snake whilst out shooting; and as for what property I might have in the proa he would divide it with the Sultan of Coti. The Bugis, however, refused to listen to any terms, knowing the Sultan of Coti would call him to an account for the property, and the authorities of Singapore for my life. Our proa, with others, therefore dropped about four miles down the river, where we took in fresh water. Here we remained six days, every argument being in vain to entice me on shore. At length the Bugis' nacodahs came to the determination to sail without passes, which brought the rajah to terms. The proas returned to the point, and I was given to understand I might go on shore in safety. I did so, and was introduced to the rajah whom I found under a shed, with about 150 of his people; they were busy gambling, and had the appearance of what they really are, a ferocious set of banditti. Agi Bota is a good looking man, about forty years of age, of no education whatever; he divides his time between gaming, opium and cockfighting; that is in the interval of his more serious and profitable employment, piracy and rapine. He asked me to produce what money I had about me; on seeing only ten rupees, he remarked that it was not worth while to win so small a sum, but that if I would fight cocks with him he would lend me as much money as I wanted, and added it was beneath his dignity to fight under fifty reals a battle. On my saying it was contrary to an Englishman's religion to bet wagers, he dismissed me; immediately after the two rajahs produced their cocks and commenced fighting for one rupee a side. I was now obliged to give the old Baudarre five rupees to take some care of me, as whilst walking about, the people not only thrust their hands into my pockets, but pulled the buttons from my clothes. Whilst sauntering behind the rajah's campong I caught sight of an European woman, who on perceiving herself observed, instantly ran into one of the houses, no doubt dreading the consequences of being recognized. There are now in the house of Agi Bota two European women; up the country there are others, besides several men. The Bugis, inimical to the rajah, made no secret of the fact; I had heard of it on board the proa, and some person in the bazaar confirmed the statement. On my arrival, strict orders had been given to the inhabitants to put all European articles out of sight. One of my servants going into the bazaar, brought me such accounts as induced me to visit it. In one house were the following articles: four Bibles, one in English, one in



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Dutch, and two in the Portuguese languages; many articles of wearing apparel, such as jackets and trowsers, with the buttons altered to suit the natives; pieces of shirts tagged to other parts of dress; several broken instruments, such as quadrants, spy glasses (two,) binnacles, with pieces of ship's sails, bolts and hoops; a considerable variety of gunner's and carpenter's tools, stores, &c. In another shop were two pelisses of faded lilac color; these were of modern cut and fashionably made. On enquiring how they became possessed of these articles, I was told they were some wrecks of European vessels on which no people were found, whilst others made no scruple of averring that they were formerly the property of people who had died in the country. All the goods in the bazaar belonged to the rajah, and were sold on his account; large quantities were said to be in his house up the river; but on all hands it was admitted Raga and his followers had by far the largest part of what was taken. A Mandoor, or head of one of the campongs, showed me some women's stockings, several of which were marked with the letters S.W.; also two chemises, one with the letters S.W.; two flannel petticoats, a miniature portrait frame (the picture was in the rajah's house,) with many articles of dress of both sexes. In consequence of the strict orders given on the subject I could see no more; indeed there were both difficulty and danger attending these inquiries. I particularly wanted to obtain the miniature picture, and offered the Mandoor fifty rupees if he could procure it; he laughed at me, and pointing significantly to his kris, drew one hand across my throat, and then across his own, giving me to understand such would be the result to us both on such an application to the rajah. It is the universal custom of the pirates, on this coast, to sell the people for slaves immediately on their arrival, the rajah taking for himself a few of the most useful, and receiving a percentage upon the purchase money of the remainder, with a moiety of the vessel and every article on board. European vessels are taken up the river, where they are immediately broken up. The situation of European prisoners is indeed dreadful in a climate like this, where even the labor of natives is intolerable; they are compelled to bear all the drudgery, and allowed a bare sufficiency of rice and salt to eat."

It is utterly impossible for Europeans who have seen these pirates at such places as Singapore and Batavia, to form any conception of their true character. There they are under immediate control, and every part of their behaviour is a tissue of falsehood and deception. They constantly carry about with them a smooth tongue, cringing demeanor, a complying disposition, which always asserts, and never contradicts; a countenance which appears to anticipate the very wish of the Europeans, and which so generally imposes upon his understanding, that he at once concludes them to be the best and gentlest of human beings; but let the European meet them in any of their own campongs, and a very different character they will appear. The character and treacherous proceeding narrated above, and the manner of cutting off vessels and butchering their crews, apply equally to all the pirates of the East India Islands, by which many hundred European and American vessels have been surprised and their crews butchered.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

On the 7th of February, 1831, the ship *Friendship*, Capt. Endicott, of Salem (Mass.,) was captured by the Malays while lying at Quallah Battoo, on the coast of Sumatra. In the forenoon of the fatal day, Capt. Endicott, Mr. Barry, second mate, and four of the crew, it seems went on shore as usual, for the purpose of weighing pepper, expecting to obtain that day two boat loads, which had been promised them by the Malays. After the first boat was loaded, they observed that she delayed some time in passing down the river, and her crew being composed of Malays, was supposed by the officers to be stealing pepper from her, and secreting it in the bushes. In consequence of this conjecture, two men were sent off to watch them, who on approaching the boat, saw five or six Malays leap from the jungle, and hurry on board of her. The former, however, supposed them to be the boat's crew, as they had seen an equal number quit her previous to their own approach. In this they were mistaken, as will subsequently appear. At this time a brig hove in sight, and was seen standing towards Soo Soo, another pepper port, distant about five miles. Capt. Endicott, on going to the beach to ascertain whether the brig had hoisted any colors, discovered that the boat with pepper had approached within a few yards of the *Friendship*, manned with an unusual number of natives.

It appears that when the pepper boats came alongside of the *Friendship*, as but few of the hands could work at a time, numbers of the Malays came on board, and on being questioned by Mr. Knight, the first officer, who was in the gangway, taking an account of the pepper, as to their business, their reply was, that they had come to see the vessel. Mr. Knight ordered them into their boat again, and some of them obeyed, but only to return immediately to assist in the work of death, which was now commenced by attacking Mr. Knight and the rest of the crew on board. The crew of the vessel being so scattered, it was impossible to concentrate their force so as to make a successful resistance. Some fell on the fore-castle, one in the gangway, and Mr. Knight fell upon the quarter deck, severely wounded by a stab in the back while in the act of snatching from the bulwarks a boarding pike with which to defend himself.

The two men who were taking the pepper on a stage, having vainly attempted to get on board to the assistance of their comrades, were compelled to leap into the sea. One of them, Charles Converse, of Salem, being severely wounded, succeeded in swimming to the bobstays, to which he clung until taken on board by the natives, and from some cause he was not afterwards molested. His companion, John Davis, being unable to swim, drifted with the tide near the *boat tackle*, or *davit falls*, the blocks being overhauled down near the water; one of these he laid hold of, which the Malays perceiving, dropped their boat astern and despatched him! the cook sprang into a canoe along side, and in attempting to push off she was capsized; and being unable to swim, he got on the bottom, and paddled ashore with his hands, where he was made prisoner. Gregory, an Italian, sought shelter in the foretop-gallant cross-trees, where he was fired at several times by the Malays with the muskets of the *Friendship*, which were always kept loaded and ready for use while on the coast.

Three of the crew leaped into the sea, and swam to a point of



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

land near a mile distant, to the northward of the town; and, unperceived by the Malays on shore, pursued their course to the northward towards Cape Felix, intending to go to the port of Annalaboo, about forty-five miles distant. Having walked all night, they found themselves, on the following morning, near the promontory, and still twenty-five miles distant from Annalaboo.

When Mr. Endicott, Mr. Barry, and the four seamen arrived at the beach, they saw the crew jumping into the sea; the truth now, with all its horrors, flashed upon his mind, that the vessel was attacked, and in an instant they jumped on board the boat and pushed off; at the same time a friendly rajah named Po Adam, sprang into the boat; he was the proprietor of a port and considerable property at a place called Pulo Kio, but three miles distant from the mouth of the river Quallah Battoo. More business had been done by the rajah during the eight years past than by any other on the pepper coast; he had uniformly professed himself friendly to the Americans, and he has generally received the character of their being honest. Speaking a little English as he sprang into the boat, he exclaimed, "Captain, you got trouble; Malay kill you, he kill Po Adam too!" Crowds of Malays assembled on both sides of the river, brandishing their weapons in a menacing manner, while a ferry boat, manned with eight or ten of the natives, armed with spears and krisses, pushed off to prevent the officers' regaining their ship. The latter exhibited no fear, and flourished the cutlass of Po Adam in a menacing manner from the bows of the boat; it so intimidated the Malays that they fled to the shore, leaving a free passage to the ship; but as they got near her they found that the Malays had got entire possession of her; some of them were promenading the deck, others were making signals of success to the people on shore, while, with the exception of one man aloft, not an individual of the crew could be seen. Three Malay boats, with about fifty men, now issued from the river in the direction of the ship, while the captain and his men, concluding that their only hope of recovering their vessel was to obtain assistance from some other ships, directed their course towards Muchie, where they knew that several American vessels were lying at anchor. Three American captains, upon hearing the misfortunes of their countrymen, weighed anchor immediately for Quallah Battoo, determined, if possible, to recover the ship. By four o'clock on the same day they gained an anchorage off that place; the Malays, in the meantime, had removed on shore every moveable article belonging to the ship, including specie, besides several cases of opium, amounting in all to upwards of thirty thousand dollars. This was done on the night of the 9th, and on the morning of the 10th, they contrived to heave in the chain cable, and get the anchor up to the bows; and the ship was drifting finely towards the beach, when the cable, not being stopped abaft the bitts, began suddenly to run out with great velocity; but a bight having by accident been thrown forward of the windlass, a riding turn was the consequence, and the anchor, in its descent, was suddenly checked about fifteen fathoms from the hawse. A squall soon after coming on, the vessel drifted obliquely towards the shore, and grounded upon a coral reef near half a mile to the southward of the town. The next day, having obtained a convenient anchorage, a



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

message was sent by a friendly Malay who came on board at Soo Soo, demanding the restoration of the ship. The rajah replied that he would not give her up, but that they were welcome to take her if they could; a fire was now opened upon the Friendship by the vessels, her decks were crowded with Malays, who promptly returned the fire, as did also the forts on shore. This mode of warfare appeared undecisive, and it was determined to decide the contest by a close action. A number of boats being manned and armed with about thirty officers and men, a movement was made to carry the ship by boarding. The Malays did not wait the approach of this determined attack, but all deserted the vessel to her lawful owners, when she was taken possession of and warped out into deep water. The appearance of the ship, at the time she was boarded, begged all description; every part of her bore ample testimony of the scene of violence and destruction with which she had been visited. The objects of the voyage were abandoned, and the Friendship returned to the United States. The public were unanimous in calling for a redress of the unparalleled outrage on the lives and property of citizens of the United States. The government immediately adopted measures to punish so outrageous an act of piracy by despatching the frigate Potomac, Commodore Downs, Commander. The Potomac sailed from New York the 24th of August, 1831, after touching at Rio Janeiro and the Cape of Good Hope. She anchored off Quallah Battoo in February 1832, disguised as a Danish ship, and came to in merchantman style, a few men being sent aloft, dressed in red and blue flannel shirts, and one sail being clewed up and furled at a time. A reconnoitering party were sent on shore disguised as pepper dealers, but they returned without being able to ascertain the situations of the forts. The ship now presented a busy scene; it was determined to commence an attack upon the town the next morning, and every necessary preparation was accordingly made, muskets were cleaned, cartridge-boxes buckled on, cutlasses examined and put in order, &c.

At twelve o'clock at night, all hands were called, those assigned to take part in the expedition were mustered, when Lieut. Shubrick, the commander of the detachment, gave them special orders; when they entered the boats and proceeded to the shore, where they effected a landing near the dawn of day, amid a heavy surf, about a mile and a half to the north of the town, undiscovered by the enemy, and without any serious accident having befallen them, though several of the party were thoroughly drenched by the beating of the surf, and some of their ammunition was injured.

The troops then formed and took up their line of march against the enemy, over a beach of deep and heavy sand. They had not proceeded far before they were discovered by a native at a distance, who ran at full speed to give the alarm. A rapid march soon brought them up with the first fort, when a division of men, under the command of Lieut. Hoff, was detached from the main body, and ordered to surround it. The first fort was found difficult of access, in consequence of a deep hedge of thorn-bushes and brambles with which it was environed. The assault was commenced by the pioneers, with their crowes and axes, breaking down the gates and forcing a passage. This was attended with some difficulty, and gave the enemy time for preparation. They raised their warwhoop, and resisted most



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

manfully, fighting with spears, sabres, and muskets. They had also a few brass pieces in the fort, but they managed them with so little skill as to produce no effect, for the balls uniformly whizzed over the heads of our men. The resistance of the Malays was in vain, the fort was stormed, and soon carried; not, however, till almost every individual in it was slain. Po Mahomet, a chief of much distinction, and who was one of the principal persons concerned in the outrage on the Friendship was here slain; the mother of Chadoolah, another rajah, was also slain here; another woman fell at this port, but her rank was not ascertained; she fought with the spirit of a desperado. A seaman had just scaled one of the ramparts, when he was severely wounded by a blow received from a weapon in her hands, but her life paid the forfeit of her daring, for she was immediately transfixed by a bayonet in the hands of the person whom she had so severely injured. His head was wounded by a javelin, his thumb nearly cut off by a sabre, and a ball was shot through his hat.

Lieutenants Edson and Ferret proceeded to the rear of the town, and made a bold attack upon that fort, which, after a spirited resistance on the part of the Malays, surrendered. Both officers and marines here narrowly escaped with their lives. One of the natives in the fort had trained his piece in such a manner as to rake their whole body, when he was shot down by a marine while in the very act of applying a match to it. The cannon was afterwards found to have been filled with bullets. This fort, like the former, was environed with thick jungle, and great difficulty had been experienced in entering it. The engagement had now become general, and the alarm universal. Men, women and children were seen flying in every direction, carrying the few articles they were able to seize in the moments of peril, and some of the men were cut down in the flight. Several of the enemy's proas, filled with people, were severely raked by a brisk fire from the six pounder, as they were sailing up the river to the south of the town, and numbers of the natives were killed. The third and most formidable fort was now attacked, and it proved the most formidable, and the co-operation of the several divisions was required for its reduction; but so spirited was the fire poured into it that it was soon obliged to yield, and the next moment the American colors were seen triumphantly waving over its battlements. The greater part of the town was reduced to ashes. The bazaar, the principal place of merchandize, and most of the private dwellings were consumed by fire. The triumph had now been completed over the Malays; ample satisfaction had been taken for their outrages committed upon our own countrymen, and the bugle sounded the return of the ship's forces; and the embarkation was soon after effected. The action had continued about two hours and a half, and was gallantly sustained both by officers and men, from its commencement to its close. The loss on the part of the Malays was near a hundred killed, while of the Americans only two lost their lives. Among the spoils were a Chinese gong, a Koran, taken at Mahomet's fort, and several pieces of rich gold cloth. Many of the men came off richly laden with spoils which they had taken from the enemy,



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

such as rajah's scarfs, gold and silver chunam boxes, chains, ear rings and finger rings, anklets and bracelets, and a variety of shawls, krisses richly hilted and with gold scabbards, and a variety of other ornaments. Money to a considerable amount was brought off. That nothing should be left undone to have an indelible impression on the minds of these people, of the power of the United States to inflict punishment for aggressions committed on her commerce, in seas however distant, the ship was got underway the following morning, and brought to, with a spring on her cable, within less than a mile of the shore, when the larboard side was brought to bear nearly upon the site of the town. The object of the Commodore, in this movement, was not to open an indiscriminate or destructive fire upon the town and inhabitants of Quallah Battoo, but to show them the irresistible power of thirty-two pound shot, and to reduce the fort of Tuca de Lama, which could not be reached on account of the jungle and stream of water, on the morning before, and from which a fire had been opened and continued during the embarkation of the troops on their return to the ship. The fort was very soon deserted, while the shot was cutting it to pieces, and tearing up whole cocoa-trees by the roots. In the afternoon a boat came off from the shore, bearing a flag of truce to the Commodore, beseeching him, in all the practised forms of submission of the east, that he would grant them peace, and cease to fire his big guns. Hostilities now ceased, and the Commodore informed them that the objects of his government in sending him to their shores had now been consummated in the punishment of the guilty, who had committed their piracies on the Friendship. Thus ended the intercourse with Quallah Battoo. The Potomac proceeded from this place to China, and from thence to the Pacific Ocean; after looking to the interests of the American commerce in those parts she arrived at Boston in 1834, after a three years' absence.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1833



October 31, Thursday: A force of the US Navy went ashore at Buenos Aires, Argentina to protect the interests of the United States and other nations during an insurrection (until November 15th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The Reverend Elijah Demond, who had in the previous year been dismissed as minister at Lincoln, was installed as minister in Holliston.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1835

➡ August 31, Monday: Harrison Gray Otis lectured at another pro-slavery rally at Faneuil Hall in beautiful downtown Boston, condemning the abolitionists. The hall was packed with anti-abolitionist Bostonians. Meanwhile, a gallows was being erected in front of the home of the Garrisons.

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON



US Marines again went ashore to protect American interests in Callao and Lima, Peru during an attempted revolution. They would remain until December 7th.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Felix Mendelssohn attended a rehearsal of the Gewandhaus orchestra for the 1st time since becoming its director. At this rehearsal someone introduced him to Robert Schumann.

Penny Magazine:

<http://www.history.rochester.edu/pennymag/219.htm>

➡ December 10, Thursday: Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

5th day 10th of 12th M / Elisha F Rogers And Elizabeth Mitchell daughter of Jethro F Mitchell were married in our Meeting House -the gathering was much larger than last 5th day, & quite as still & quiet but I did not think there was as much of solid



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

*weight as was felt a week ago - short testimonies were delivered
by Father & Hannah Dennis
This Afternoon I wrote to my dear friend Thos Thompson of
Liverpool. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The Battle of B  xar came to an end as the [Texians](#) fought their way into San Antonio de B  xar and General Mart  n Perfecto de Cos surrendered his Centralist [Mexican](#) army.

[REMEMBERING THE ALAMO](#)

Until January 24, 1836, US Marines would be protecting American interests in Callao and Lima, Peru during an attempted revolution.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



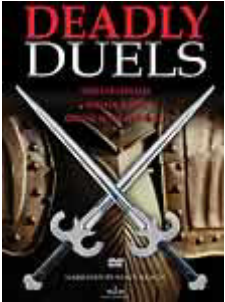
Extermination of the Pequot Tribe	1634-1637
"King Phillip's" Race War	1675-1676
The War of 1812	1812-1815
The Revolution of the Texians	1835-1836
War on Mejico	1846-1848
Race War in the Wild West	1862-1863
The War for the Union	1862-1865
War to End War	1916-1919
Stopping Hitler	1940-1945
The Korean Police Action	1950-1953
Helping South Vietnam be Free	1959-1975
Cuban Missile Crisis	1962
yada	XXXX
yada yada	XXXX
yada yada yada	XXXX

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
— Henry Thoreau



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1836

➡ Midsummer: In midsummer, the Reverend Lyman Beecher having combined with the Reverend Leonard Bacon of Hartford, Connecticut to persuade Congregationalists in Massachusetts and Connecticut to refuse access to their meetinghouses to any ministers whose viewpoints on human enslavement were “dangerous to the influence of the pastoral office and fatal to the peace and good order of the churches,” that is, sponsored the agenda to abolish human enslavement, [William Lloyd Garrison](#) used ten columns of his Liberator for a blasting response: these ministers of the gospel by such a lulling of the consciences of sinners in their congregations had re-engaged in the pulpit enterprise which had initiated the Protestant Reformation: they were again “selling indulgences.”

General Gaines would be occupying Nacogdoches for the remainder of this year, during the Texan war for independence, with his orders being that he was to definitely to go across the “imaginary boundary line” into Mexico if there happened to be any threatened Indian outbreak that would provide him with any sort of excuse. Be inventive, General, see if you can’t figure out a way to stir something up.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

➡ August: [Benjamin Lundy](#) began publishing the National Enquirer and Constitutional Advocate of Universal Liberty in Philadelphia in order to forward the assertion that the war on Mexico had been a slaveholders’ plot to enhance the political power of slaveholders in our national government by adding in the Texas district of northern Mexico. In this same year he was publishing his pamphlet THE WAR IN TEXAS, arguing against the acceptance of Texas as a state.

... union of Texas with the United States, which is the avowed meaning of “Texian Independence,” they will be fighting for that which, at no distant period, will inevitably DISSOLVE THE UNION. PEOPLE OF AMERICA! —Again I entreat you ... Let your



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

voice be heard, immediately, in the strongest language of reprobation, and denunciation of the UNHALLOWED SCHEME ...



Refer to: <http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/lundy.htm>

Lundy would win many influential adherents, among them John Quincy Adams. Adams, Lundy, and their followers would be instrumental in delaying the annexation of Texas for nine years.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

THE
WAR IN TEXAS;
A
REVIEW OF FACTS AND CIRCUMSTANCES,
SHOWING THAT
THIS CONTEST IS THE RESULT
OF A LONG PREMEDITATED
CRUSADE AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT,
SET ON FOOT BY
Slaveholders, Land Speculators, &c.
WITH THE VIEW OF
RE-ESTABLISHING, EXTENDING, AND PERPETUATING
THE SYSTEM OF
SLAVERY AND THE SLAVE TRADE
IN THE
REPUBLIC OF MEXICO.

BY A CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES.

PHILADELPHIA:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,
BY MERRIHEW AND GUNN,

No. 7, Carters' Alley.

.....
1836.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1838

➡ April: Congress tabled the memorials protesting the [Cherokee nation](#) removal, and the federal cavalry began to prepare their roundup.



TRAIL OF TEARS

Many Cherokee would hide in the mountains of [North Carolina](#), to avoid this roundup by the military cavalry.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

December 24, Monday to January 4, Friday: A US naval force landed to indiscriminately punish natives of the towns of Quallah Battoo and Muckie (Mukki) on the island of Sumatra, for local depredations against American shipping. Is it going to be a balance of terror? —Then you will learn to fear the righteous white man.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

PIRATES

THE FUTURE CAN BE EASILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT



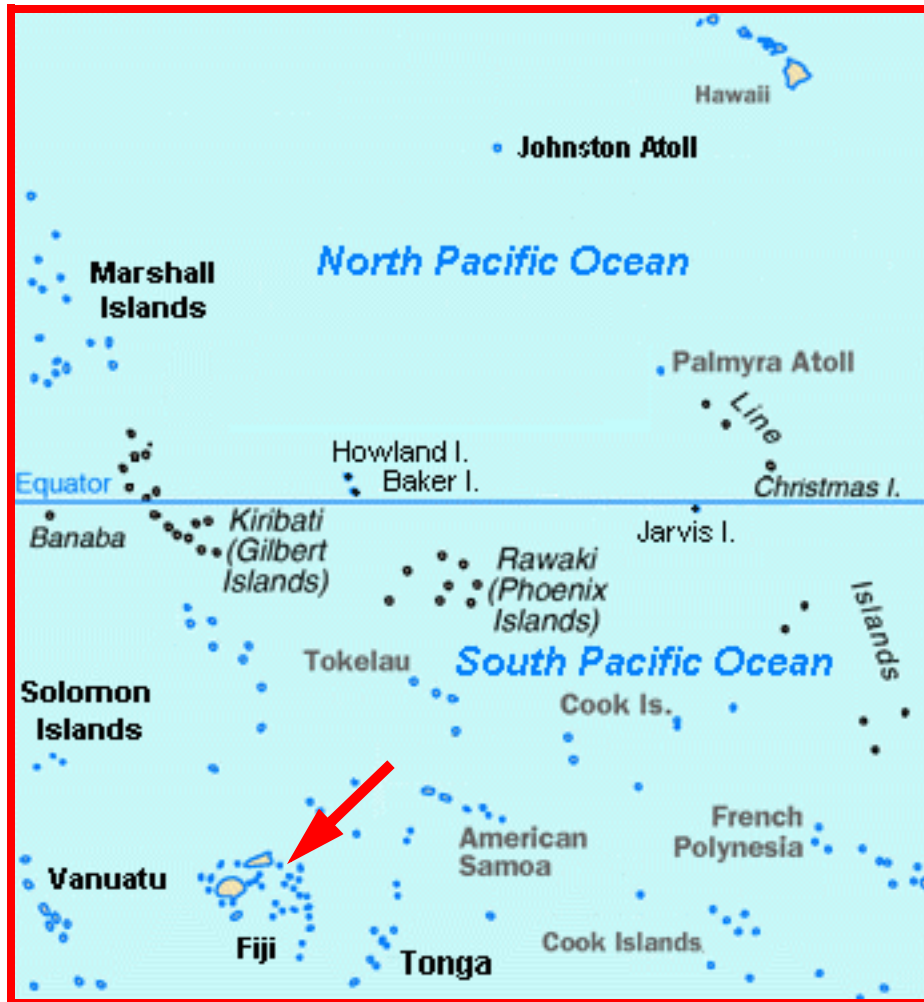
US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1840

July: US naval forces landed in the Fiji Islands to punish the islanders for having attacked American exploring and surveying parties. Hold still, dammit, we want to know you.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1841

A US naval party landed on Drummond Island in the Kingsmill Group with the intent of avenging the murder of a seaman by natives.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

ONE COULD BE ELSEWHERE, AS ELSEWHERE DOES EXIST.
ONE CANNOT BE ELSEWHEN SINCE ELSEWHEN DOES NOT.
(TO THE WILLING MANY THINGS CAN BE EXPLAINED,
THAT FOR THE UNWILLING WILL REMAIN FOREVER MYSTERIOUS.)



February 24, Wednesday: Because an American seaman had been murdered on Upolu Island, a US naval party landed on the island of Samoa put some of its native towns to the torch. The defenders in the *La*

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Amistad case continued the presentation of their brief for freedom. [John Quincy Adams](#) insisted that the guiding principle for the situation was to be seen in the [Declaration of Independence](#) a copy of which, at that time, was mounted on one of the immense pillars of this gloomy vault. He read from it: “the law of Nature and of Nature’s God.”³³ We do not know exactly what Adams argued, because later he would fail to deliver his documents to the court recorder on time, and the documents as preserved among this papers may well have been subsequently modified by him. Some of those in attendance on this day would characterize his 4^{1/2}-hour presentation as rambling. He was an old man, a former president, full of years and full of himself. The reporter for the New-York [American](#) would comment that the geriatric gent’s presentation had been “certainly not so much to the point as could have been desired.”³⁴



Argument of John Quincy Adams, before the Supreme Court of the United States, in the Case of the United States, Appellants, vs. Cinque, and Others, Africans, Captured in the Schooner *Amistad*. Delivered on February 24, and March 1, 1841.³⁵

US Military Interventions

“Stack of the Artist of Kouroo” Project

33. Disregarding of course the well-established principle that this [Declaration of Independence](#) document, created before the existence of the United States of America, unlike the later federal Constitution document which fails to refer to it, is entirely without legal standing or function in our body of statutory enactments and case-law-precedent jurisprudence.

34. Well, but it would provide a marvelous opportunity for Anthony Hopkins to “wing it,” and make points within the sensitivities of a contemporary audience, and display his control over his craft — and it seems that’s all that mattered to a director like Spielberg.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1....I appear here on the behalf of thirty-six individuals, the life and liberty of every one of whom depend on the decision of this Court.... Three or four of them are female children, incapable, in the judgment of our laws, of the crime of murder or piracy, or, perhaps, of any other crime. Yet, from the day when the vessel was taken possession of by one of our naval officers, they have all been held as close prisoners, now for the period of eighteen long months....

2. The Constitution of the United States recognizes the slaves, held within some of the States of the Union, only in their capacity of persons – persons held to labor or service in a State under the laws thereof – persons constituting elements of representation in the popular branch of the National Legislature persons, the migration or importation of whom should not be prohibited by Congress prior to the year 1808. The Constitution no where recognizes them as property. The words slave and slavery are studiously excluded from the Constitution. Circumlocutions are the fig-leaves under which the parts of the body politic are decently concealed. Slaves, therefore, in the Constitution of the United States are persons, enjoying rights and held to the performance of duties....

3. The persons aforesaid, described as slaves, are Negroes and persons of color, who have been transported from Africa in violation of the laws of the United States.... The Court should enable the United States to send the Negroes home to Africa ... in pursuance of the law of Congress passed March 3, 1829, entitled "An act in addition to the acts prohibiting the slave-trade."...

4. The President ... signed [an] order for the delivery of MEN to the control of an officer of the navy to be carried beyond sea.... The District Judge, contrary to all [the] anticipations of the Executive, decided that the thirty-six Negroes ... brought before the Court ... were FREEMEN; that they had been kidnapped in Africa; that they did not own ... Spanish names; ... that they were not correctly described in the passport, but were new Negroes ... fully entitled to their liberty.

5. Well was it for the country – well was it for the President of the United States himself that he paused before stepping over this Rubicon! ... The indignation of the freemen of Connecticut, might not tamely endure the sight, of thirty-six free persons, though Africans, fettered and manacled in their land of freedom, to be transported beyond the seas, to perpetual hereditary servitude or to death, by the servile submission of an American President to the insolent dictation of a foreign minister....

35. [John Quincy Adams](#). ARGUMENT BEFORE THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES, IN THE CASE OF THE UNITED STATES, APPELLANTS, *VS.* CINQUE, AND OTHERS, AFRICANS, CAPTURED IN THE SCHOONER AMISTAD, BY LIEUT. GEDNEY, DELIVERED ON THE 24TH OF FEB. AND 1ST OF MARCH, 1841. WITH A REVIEW OF THE CASE OF THE ANTELOPE. New York, 1841.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

6. {President Van Buren informed his subordinates that} if the decree of the Judge should be in our favor, and you can steal a march upon the Negroes by foreclosing their right of appeal, ship them off without mercy and without delay: and if the decree should be in their favor, fail not to enter an instantaneous appeal to the Supreme Court where the chances may be more hostile to self-emancipated slaves.

7. Was ever such a scene of Lilliputian trickery enacted by the rulers of a great, magnanimous, and Christian nation? Contrast it with that act of self-emancipation, by which the savage, heathen barbarians Cinque and Grabeau liberated themselves and their fellow suffering countrymen from Spanish slave traders, and which the Secretary of State ... denominates lawless violence.... Cinque and Graveau are uncooth and barbarous names. Call them Harmodius and Aristogiton, and go back for moral principle three thousand years to the fierce and glorious democracy of Athens. They too resorted to lawless violence, and slew the tyrant to redeem the freedom of their country....

8. I said, when I began this plea, that my final reliance for success in this case was on this Court as a court of JUSTICE; and in the confidence this fact inspired, that, in the administration of justice, in a case of no less importance than the liberty and the life of a large number of persons, this Court would not decide but on a due consideration of all the rights, both natural and social, of everyone of these individuals.... I have avoided, purposely avoided ... a recurrence to those first principles of liberty which might well have been invoked in the argument of this cause. I have shown that [the Amistad's crew members] ... were acting at the time in a way that is forbidden by the laws of Great Britain, of Spain and of the United States, and ... that these Negroes were free and had a right to assert their liberty....

9. On the of February, 1804, now more than thirty-seven years past, my name was entered, and yet stands recorded, on both the rolls, as one of the Attorneys and Counsellors of this Court.... I stand before the same Court, but not before the same judges - nor aided by the same associates - nor resisted by the same opponents. As I cast my eyes along those seats of honor and public trust, now occupied by you, they seek in vain for one of those honored and honorable persons whose indulgence listened then to my voice. Marshall - Cushing - Chase - Washington - Johnson - Livingston Todd - Where are they?...Gone! Gone! All gone! ... In taking, then, my final leave of this Bar, and of this Honorable Court, I can only ejaculate a fervent petition to Heaven, that every member of it may go to his final account with as little of earthly frailty to answer for as those illustrious dead....

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1842

October 19, Wednesday: Samuel F.B. Morse attempted to transmit an underwater message across a mile of copper wire insulated with pitch, tar, and rubber that he had laid between Castle Garden Emigrant Depot in Battery Park on Manhattan Island and Governor's Island. The experiment failed because a ship's anchor snagged his wire.



Constable Stratton, with a warrant from the Boston Police Court, took George Latimer, "a fine looking colored man," under arrest.

Believing war to have broken out between [Mexico](#) and the United States, Commodore Thomas A.C. Jones USN brought his squadron into Monterey harbor and demanded the town's surrender. Lacking any real choice, local officials complied, whereupon Commodore Jones claimed [California](#) for the United States of America (when he would discover the US and Mexico to be still at peace, he would withdraw, saluting, but a week later a similar such mistake of overeagerness would be made at San Diego).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

A correspondent of the New-York [Herald](#) wrote from St. Louis and included some information that was not very up to date, about goings-on in the West:

Committed to jail in this place, on the 29th of April last, a runaway slave named Creesy, and says she belongs to William Barrow, of Carroll county, Mississippi. Said woman is stout built, five feet four inches high, and appears to be about twenty years of age; she has a band of iron on each ankle and a trace chain around her neck, fastened with a common padlock.

J.N. SPENCER, Jailer.

May 15, 1844.

[SLAVERY](#)

Presumably, had the telegraph system already been in place in this country, news of Miss Creesy's recapture would have been able to travel at a much more efficient and effective speed cross-country! And such a recapture would have been much desired by a man such as Morse, who believed that slavery was a "positive good" to its victims!



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

THE FALLACY OF MOMENTISM: THIS STARRY UNIVERSE DOES NOT CONSIST OF A SEQUENCE OF MOMENTS. THAT IS A FIGMENT, ONE WE HAVE RECOURSE TO IN ORDER TO PRIVILEGE TIME OVER CHANGE, A PRIVILEGING THAT MAKES CHANGE SEEM UNREAL, DERIVATIVE, A MERE APPEARANCE. IN FACT IT IS CHANGE AND ONLY CHANGE WHICH WE EXPERIENCE AS REALITY, TIME BEING BY WAY OF RADICAL CONTRAST UNEXPERIENCED — A MERE INTELLECTUAL CONSTRUCT. THERE EXISTS NO SUCH THING AS A MOMENT. NO “INSTANT” HAS EVER FOR AN INSTANT EXISTED.

Christmas Day: A battle in Mier between Texan raiders and Mexican defenders cost the lives of 600 Mexicans and 30 Texans. Unaware of these relative losses, the Texans surrendered.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

That evening, in Boston, Abba Alcott took little Louisa May Alcott and little William Lane to see the lighting of the *Christkindelbaum*.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1843

US sailors and marines from the USS *St. Louis* were landed in [Canton](#) after a clash between Americans and [Chinese](#) at the trading post there.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

In [Canton](#), [Hung Hsiu Ch'üan](#) 洪秀全 for the 4th and final time attempted, and flunked, his all-important government Mandarin examinations. When a friend pulled a forgotten book on Christianity off his bookshelf and was looking at it, the book *QUANSHI LIANGYAN* or GOOD WORDS TO EXHORT THE AGES describing the basic elements of Christianity, by Liang Afa, which had been given him by some [Christian](#) missionary or other, the distraught Hung decided that the book explained the experience which he had had under delirium in 1837, when he had failed his examinations for the 3d time. An old man with a golden beard had spoken to him in his dream, telling him that this world was overrun by demons. That old man must have been the Christian God. Then in the dream he had met a middle-aged man. That must have been [Jesus](#) Christ. Instead of being a failure in life, a reject, a retard, Hung actually had been selected for a most unique greatness!



Most impressed by the self-servingness of this sort of thinking, Hung proceeded to baptize himself (although, just between you and me and that lamppost over there, I would have preferred that he had proceeded to hang himself).

The [New York State Mechanic](#) failed, putting [Ephraim George Squier](#) out of a paycheck. He got a job as the editor of the [Whig Daily Journal](#) of Hartford, Connecticut. He prepared for publication George Tradescant Lay's THE [CHINESE](#) AS THEY ARE; THEIR MORAL AND SOCIAL CHARACTER, MANNERS, CUSTOMS, LANGUAGE: WITH REMARKS ON THEIR ARTS AND SCIENCES, MEDICAL SKILL, THE EXTENT OF MISSIONARY ENTERPRISE, ETC. BY G. TRADESCANT LAY, ESQ., NATURALIST IN BEECHY'S EXPEDITION, LATE RESIDENT AT CANTON, AUTHOR OF "THE VOYAGE OF THE HIMMALEH," ETC. CONTAINING ALSO, ILLUSTRATIVE AND CORROBORATIVE NOTES, ADDITIONAL CHAPTERS ON THE ANCIENT AND MODERN HISTORY, ANCIENT AND MODERN INTERCOURSE, POPULATION-GOVERNMENT-CIVILIZATION-EDUCATION-LITERATURE-ETC. OF THE CHINESE. COMPILED FROM AUTHENTIC SOURCES. BY [E.G. SQUIER](#). ALBANY: PUBLISHED BY GEORGE JONES, MUSEUM BUILDING. BURGESS AND STRINGER, AND M.Y. BEACH, NEW YORK: REDDING AND CO. BOSTON: G.B. ZEIBER, PHILADELPHIA: WM. TAYLOR, BALTIMORE.

THE CHINESE AS THEY ARE

The volume contained many illuminations, such as the following:

The head of a [Chinese](#) is broad behind and narrow in front, when compared with the general standard of Europeans. If, according

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

to a very general opinion, the forepart of the head represents intellectual capability, the advantage is in our favor; a conclusion which is warranted by everything that research brings to light.



November 29, Wednesday: [Henry Thoreau](#), unhappy on [Staten Island](#), had been home to Concord from Castleton for Thanksgiving, perhaps as early as the 23d, and would return to the William Emerson home only to pick up his clothing.

THOREAU RESIDENCES

At this point [Abba Alcott](#) formally notified everyone at "Fruitlands" that she was taking the children and leaving. Charles Lane sent off a letter to a friend in England saying that

Mr. Alcott's constancy to his wife and family and his inconstancy to the Spirit have blurred his life forever.

Little [Louisa May Alcott](#) jotted in her diary:

*Eleven years old. It was Father's and my birthday. We had some nice presents. We played in the snow before school. Mother read "Rosamond" when we sewed. Father asked us in the eve what fault troubled us most. I said my bad temper. I told mother I liked to have her write in my book. She said she would put in more, and she wrote this to help me:-
Dear Louy,- Your handwriting improves very fast. Take pains and do not be in a hurry. I like to have you make observations about our conversations and your own thoughts. It helps you to express them and to understand your little self. Remember, dear girl, that a diary should be the epitome of your life. May it be a record of pure thought and good actions, then you will indeed be the precious child of your loving mother.*

Until December 16th, four United States vessels would be demonstrating (firing off cannon and generally looking fierce) and landing various parties (one party would be made up of 200 marines and sailors) in order to discourage piracy and the slave trade along the Ivory coast, and in order to punish attacks by the natives on American seamen and shipping.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1844

In the election of 1844, the hot issues were the annexations of Texas and of the Oregon Territory. Flemming created this map of [Texas](#):



The Democrats, putting Tweedledee James K. Polk forward for the presidency, were calling for immediate annexation of both, whereas the Whigs, putting forward Tweedledum Henry Clay, also supporting westward expansion — but somewhat more cautiously. To the left, the Liberty Party was again backing James Gillespie Birney, who had obtained merely 7,069 votes in 1840, but in this election would obtain 62,263, enough to bring about the defeat of Henry Clay. (To the left even of the Liberty Party was the Free-Soiler party, the platform of which sought to circumscribe human enslavement along the lines laid down in the Wilmot Proviso — and then there were a few who wanted to achieve even more, such as Gerrit Smith and the unreconstructed political abolitionists, and the Garrisonian immediate abolitionists.)

The Reverend [Beriah Green](#) prepared SKETCHES OF THE LIFE AND WRITINGS OF JAMES GILLESPIE BIRNEY



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

(Jackson & Chaplin).

JAMES GILLESPIE BIRNEY

Foreseeing the danger of Texas annexation and feeling that the Whigs would be unable to deal constructively with the question of extension of slavery, [Waldo Emerson](#) opined that the Democrats would be too busy with “fancy politics,” when they voted with the Whigs, to actually “go ahead” and annex this northern district of Mexico. (Remember?—before his death several years before, the Reverend [William Ellery Channing](#) had “declared for disruption of the Union rather than annexation of Texas.”)

Date	Right of Search Treaty with Great Britain, made by	Arrangements for Joint Cruising with Great Britain, made by
1817	Portugal; Spain	
1818	Netherlands	
1824	Sweden	
1831-33	France	
1833-39	Denmark, Hanse Towns, etc.	
1841	Quintuple Treaty (Austria, Russia, Prussia)	
1842		United States
1844	Texas	
1845	Belgium	France
1862	United States	

To protect the Anglo Texians against Mexico pending Senate approval of a treaty of annexation, President Tyler deployed US forces. However, this treaty of annexation was then rejected. (The President would need to defend his premature action against a Senate resolution of inquiry.)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

YOU HAVE TO ACCEPT EITHER THE REALITY OF TIME OVER THAT OF CHANGE, OR CHANGE OVER TIME — IT’S PARMENIDES, OR HERACLITUS. I HAVE GONE WITH HERACLITUS.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1845

March 1, Saturday: President Tyler, aware that the act meant war upon [Mexico](#), signed a Joint Resolution of the Congress of the United States for the Annexation of [Texas](#). The connection between such a bill of territorial conquest and a topic such as child endangerment may not be evident to some, quite as non-evident as the connection between the use of \$12-per-month abandoned 9-year-old boys in military units and child molestation, so on the following page is a studio portrait of three such drummer boys late in the period of the war upon Mexico, in *THE PHOTOGRAPHIC HISTORY OF THE CIVIL WAR*, Review of Reviews Co.³⁶

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

WAR ON MEXICO

36. These boys had to stand stock still for five minutes under studio lighting in order to make this photograph of their heroism. The only known candid photograph of US troops marching off for the attack upon Mexico is not shown because it is inadequate, but the picture credit is Joel Snyder, courtesy of Graphic Antiquities Collection, Arlington Heights, Illinois and you can inspect this solitary photograph on page 42 of Editors of TIME-LIFE Books. *THE MEXICAN WAR*. Alexandria VA: Time-Life Books, 1978.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1846

January 13, Tuesday: The 1st legislation to provide for separate treatment of people with mental retardation was introduced in the New York State Senate by E. F. Backus. Backus introduced a resolution calling for purchase of land and construction of buildings. It was not until 1851 that an experimental school was established in Albany. It proved so successful that a permanent state facility was established in 1854.³⁷

PSYCHOLOGY

The U.S. formally declared war on Mexico.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

President James Knox Polk had secretly ordered General Zachary Scott to “defend American soil” by occupying contested territory between the Nueces River and the Rio Grande River, right up to the town limits of Matamoros.



WAR ON MEXICO

President Polk would duplicitously inform Congress that the war was because Mexico “had invaded our territory and shed American blood upon the American soil.” That of course was a fraud. Why, really, were we declaring war on Mexico? –Consider what Glenn W. Price had to offer on page 18 of his ORIGINS OF THE WAR WITH MEXICO: THE POLK-STOCKTON INTRIGUE (Austin TX: U of Texas P, 1967):

In 1829 slavery was abolished in Mexico, but the remonstrance in Texas was so vigorous that the province was excepted from the decree. The threat of the loss of their “chattel property” thenceforth hung over the heads of the Americans in Texas. Historians, intent upon disentangling themselves from the thesis of a conspiracy of the slaveocracy in the Texas affair, have muted this note as a factor in the Texas Revolution; but there is no question whatsoever but that it played a part.

The Concord Freeman would report that the battles fought by Zachary Taylor on the Rio Grande in Mexico were “among the most gallant” that have “anywhere ever” been fought. That’s not hard to believe, if you think about it, but the local paper also opinioned that the American Army was covered with gore — oops, that’s a typo, they said glory.

37. Street, W.R. A CHRONOLOGY OF NOTEWORTHY EVENTS IN AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGY. Washington DC: American Psychological Association, 1994

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"[A nation is] a group of people united by a mistaken view about the past and a hatred of their neighbors."
 — E. Renan, *QU'EST-CE QU'UNE NATION?*
 March 11, 1882



Salmon Portland Chase would favor the idea of our going to war with Mexico. He would regard this as a good chance for us to extend the southern boundary of the United States of America all the way down "to the Isthmus." In other words, for him this was, pure and simple, not any matter of "defending American soil," but instead a straightforward a war of conquest.

The Harbinger, published at Brook Farm, would declare that the war against Mexico, although due to the basest of motives, needed to be understood as an act of Providence. By this iniquitous means, Providence was moving under the covers to extend the



intelligence of advanced civilized nations

WAR ON MEXICO

and break down



barriers to the future progress of knowledge.

Properly understood, the war represented a



great subversive movement towards unity among nations.

The problem arose, how to keep women from enlisting in the US military, and how to keep men of mixed race from enlisting. Sometimes the rules about requiring each recruit to strip for examination were not carefully followed, and in fact several women were discovered during the course of the war against Mexico, serving in men's clothing as common soldiers. You can consult, for instance, *THE FEMALE VOLUNTEER; OR, THE LIFE AND WONDERFUL ADVENTURES OF MISS ELIZA ALLEN, A YOUNG LADY OF EASTPORT, MAINE.*

It was easy enough to keep full-blooded non-Caucasoids out of the army, from general appearance, but there was a perceived need, a perceived need strongly felt, to exclude also any man who had any degree of **contamination** in his blood. In a manual of instruction for the medical examination of army recruits, we find the army surgeon being cautioned to be diligent in this area, for "soldiers would not tolerate the mixed breeds as comrades."³⁸ When in doubt, throw the bastard out. The surgeon was advised to be alert to other

38. Henderson, Thomas. *HINTS ON THE MEDICAL EXAMINATION OF RECRUITS FOR THE ARMY AND ON THE DISCHARGE OF SOLDIERS FROM THE SERVICE ON SURGEON'S CERTIFICATE.* Philadelphia PA: J.B. Lippincott, 1840, revised edition 1856. Page 32.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

racial characteristic, over and above mere skin color. Thus the surgeon was to be alert not only for hair that suggested kinkiness, but also to the shape of the skull itself, and was to reject any applicant whose skull shape seemed in any way negroid. At Fort Monroe VA, in regard to one applicant during the first year of the war, the surgeon was suspicious but in consultation with the commanding officer decided to allow a man to enlist as a white man, and then



Some weeks after, a person of respectable standing called on the officer, and claimed the man as his slave and his son. Not a doubt could be entertained of the credibility of the gentleman who applied for the youth, who was his son by a bright mulatto woman, his slave.

If you want to see what a white man's army looks like, consult EYEWITNESS TO WAR: PRINTS AND DAGUERREOTYPES OF THE MEXICAN WAR, 1846-1848. The screwball thing about this race consciousness thing is, that unless someone mentions that these are pictures of a **racial army**, this matter would never come to anyone's consciousness.

While you're looking at the pictures, notice the black-powder clouds hanging in the air, obscuring the view after each volley. In this year of 1846, guncotton had just been invented by Schönbein and its use was not yet widespread.

The question has been raised, why were there so many atrocities perpetrated by US soldiers against Mexican civilians during the US's invasion of Mexico? Some psychological studies of atrocities committed in our more recent wars have indicated that a disproportionate number of the soldiers committing atrocities had had an older brother killed in the war, prior to their commission of their crime. But this thirst for vengeance would not be an explanation in the case of our invasion of Mexico, for a large percentage of the invading troops were FOBs, fresh off the boat, that is, were recent immigrants to the US from Europe, and were soldiering merely to have employment and a paycheck. The US Army went from a low of 7,400 before the war to a peak of 112,000, but a popular explanation at the time, that the atrocities were being committed by the large numbers of undisciplined volunteer troops who had not been subjected to rigorous military discipline, as had the small cadre of Regular Army soldiers, does not now seem to have been an accurate assessment. Because of these difficulties, an explanation now favored is that the war was really not very exciting day by day. During eighteen months of campaigning there were only about a dozen general battles, and none of these soldiers were draftees who were there against their will. They had gone to Mexico in order to be able to kill someone and get away with it, they had gone for fun and games, and this was just not matching up to their expectations.

If I Dye in the war with mexico I donte want you to say he was perswaded into it but that he volenteered of his own accord and died in defending the riches of his cuntry.

WAR ON MEXICO

A large proportion of the US soldiers were stuck in filthy support camps and had never been given an opportunity to express their rage by the killing of Mexican soldiers in combat — therefore they naturally took out this rage on those Mexicans who were within their reach and at their mercy, that is, on the local populations of defenseless civilians living in the vicinity of these filthy support camps.³⁹

The primary cause of the atrocities now seems to have been the pervasive, compelling atmosphere in the US army, shared equally by officers of every rank as well as by the regular soldiers and the volunteer soldiers, and frankly encouraged from the top, an attitude of the most utter contempt toward everything Mexican, of contempt toward everything that could be marked, by skin tone, or speech accent, or cultural origin, as



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

un-American, lazy, stupid, profligate, backward or otherwise weak. That is, this level of atrocity is about what is to be expected of an army that is so constituted as to be “racially pure,” when it goes off to a foreign land away from the restraining and moderating influences of loved ones at home, of church and of society, to fight against the racial other and the racially mixed or impure. The articles of war in effect at that time made a distinction between military activities at home and military activities abroad, and a number of things that would have been considered to be violations of the military code of conduct at home were simply not violations, not proscribed, when committed against the citizens of a foreign country. Also, the US would not permit any US citizen to be tried in a Mexican court, so it was quite unnecessary for the soldiers to honor any Mexican law in their dealings with Mexican civilians.

39. Which is not to suggest that the US atrocities in Mexico ever approached the organized level of the atrocities committed, say, by the Japanese army after the capture of the Chinese capital, Nanking, during the 2d World War. The worst of the atrocities committed by our whites-only army in Mexico were more on the order of the sweep of the village of My Lai during the Vietnam adventure, and the incidents in the vicinity of Concord during [“King Phillip’s War”](#), and the white riots in New-York during the Civil War. The sort of thing of which I am speaking would be exemplified by the bombardment of the city of Veracruz from March 22 to 27, 1847, during which the relevant people in the US army were not troubled by the fact that half of the people they were killing, by the tactic of indiscriminate city-busting that they chose and the weapons they decided to employ, were helpless Mexican civilians.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

A reminiscence by Walt Whitman deals in part with this year:

“Specimen Days”

BROADWAY SIGHTS

Besides Fulton ferry, off and on for years, I knew and frequented Broadway – that noted avenue of New York’s crowded and mixed humanity, and of so many notables. Here I saw, during those times, Andrew Jackson, Webster, Clay, William Henry Seward, Martin Van Buren, filibuster Walker, Kossuth, Fitz Greene Halleck, [William Cullen Bryant](#), the Prince of Wales, Charles Dickens, the first Japanese ambassadors, and lots of other celebrities of the time. Always something novel or inspiring; yet mostly to me the hurrying and vast amplitude of those never-ending human currents. I remember seeing James Fenimore Cooper in a court-room in Chambers street, back of the city hall, where he was carrying on a law case – (I think it was a charge of libel he had brought against some one.) I also remember seeing Edgar A. Poe, and having a short interview with him, (it must have been in 1845 or ’6,) in his office, second story of a corner building, (Duane or Pearl street.) He was editor and owner or part owner of “the Broadway Journal.” [Page 702] The visit was about a piece of mine he had publish’d. Poe was very cordial, in a quiet way, appear’d well in person, dress, &c. I have a distinct and pleasing remembrance of his looks, voice, manner and matter; very kindly and human, but subdued, perhaps a little jaded. For another of my reminiscences, here on the west side, just below Houston street, I once saw (it must have been about 1832, of a sharp, bright January day) a bent, feeble but stout-built very old man, bearded, swathed in rich furs, with a great ermine cap on his head, led and assisted, almost carried, down the steps of his high front stoop (a dozen friends and servants, emulous, carefully holding, guiding him) and then lifted and tuck’d in a gorgeous sleigh, envelop’d in other furs, for a ride. The sleigh was drawn by as fine a team of horses as I ever saw. (You needn’t think all the best animals are brought up nowadays; never was such horseflesh as fifty years ago on Long Island, or south, or in New York city; folks look’d for spirit and mettle in a nag, not tame speed merely.) Well, I, a boy of perhaps thirteen or fourteen, stopp’d and gazed long at the spectacle of that fur-swathed old man, surrounded by friends and servants, and the careful seating of him in the sleigh. I remember the spirited, champing horses, the driver with his whip, and a fellow-driver by his side, for extra prudence. The old man, the subject of so much attention, I can almost see now. It was John Jacob Astor.

The years 1846, ’47, and there along, see me still in New York city, working as writer and printer, having my usual good health, and a good time generally.

In his jingoist editorials for making war on Mexico, Whitman was explaining that it was the divine duty of the US to seize Mexican territory because Mexican “superstition,” a “burlesque upon freedom” amounted to “actual tyranny by the few over the many” and did not provide the sort of opportunity to “increase human happiness and liberty” that was present in the United States of America. He demanded rhetorically what Mexico had “to do with the great mission of peopling the New World with a noble race?”

The popular image of the Mexican in this period of United States history was of a person who was happy if “animal” needs had been satisfied. For [Henry Thoreau](#) to adventure toward contentment was for him to disassociate himself entirely from “Anglo-Saxon stock” and lump himself together with dirty Mexicans, savage Indians, and lazy Negroes, as a member of the inferior races which needed to be pushed aside. In a distinctly Orwellian manner, people were declaring during this period that “raising the Texian standard” as a slave state would constitute an extension of the borders of human freedom since this would mean that,

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

in the words of Senator Robert J. Walker,⁴⁰

our kindred race, predominated over that fair country, instead of the colored mongrel race, and barbarous tyranny, and superstitions of Mexico.

During this period, we note now in observations written by Mexican ambassadors in [Washington DC](#) to their offices in Mexico City, it was extremely difficult to deal with the officials of the US government, such as Secretary of State James Buchanan (who used the adjective “mixed” to describe the USA, but the adjective “mongrel” to describe Mexico), because these officials were making no attempt whatever to dissimulate the racial contempt in which they held their guests. –It must have been like Jewish diplomats attempting to negotiate with SS officers.



“[A nation is] a group of people united by a mistaken view about the past and a hatred of their neighbors.”

– E. Renan, *QU'EST-CE QU'UNE NATION?*
March 11, 1882



40. In the Orwellian world of American proslavery rhetoric, during this period, **slavery was freedom**: if the federal government were to attempt to deny to a citizen the freedom to dispose of his moneys in the purchase of slaves, the government would be interfering with the citizen’s freedom — which would be very wrong. **America is about freedom, that’s why we had slavery.**

In the Orwellian world of Reconstruction which was to come after our Civil War, of course, we corrected this era: during the Reconstruction period, the period of the “Jim Crow” Black Code in the South, black Americans were sharecroppers, and **instead of slavery being freedom, freedom would become slavery.** America is about freedom, that’s why we had the Ku Klux Klan.

(I find that I simply cannot resist reminding you of a standard joke of the Stalinist USSR: “In capitalist countries, it’s dog eat dog — here in the Worker’s Paradise, of course, it’s quite the other way around.”)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

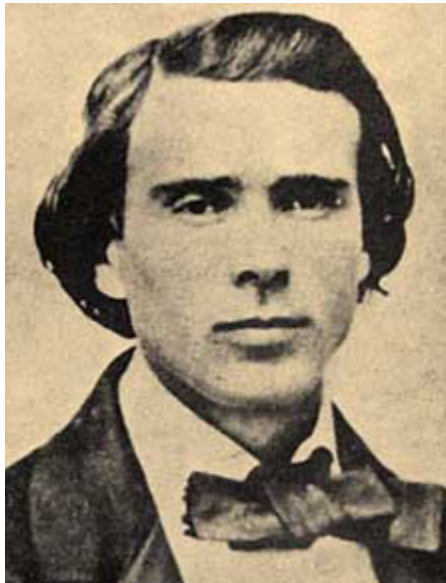
Nevertheless, despite the social cost and the stigma, Thoreau, sitting in the door of his cabin on the pond, was adventuring toward a “Mexican” contentment which we can compare not with Walt Whitman but with Friedrich Nietzsche’s later experience of *Gelassenheit*, in his poem “Sils-Maria”:

Hier sass ich wartend, wartend, –doch auf nichts,
jenseits von Gut und Böse, bald des Lichts
geniessend, bald des Schattens, ganz nur Spiel,
ganz See, ganz Mittag,
ganz Zeit ohne Ziel.

Here I sat waiting, waiting — yet for nothing,
beyond good and evil, sometimes enjoying light,
sometimes shadow, completely only play,
completely lake, completely noon,
completely time without goal.

It is indeed instructive that, at such a watershed, we find [Thoreau](#) and Whitman taking their stances upon quite opposite sides.

Published author [Josiah Gregg](#) was hired as a news correspondent and interpreter during the war. In this capacity, he would travel through Chihuahua.



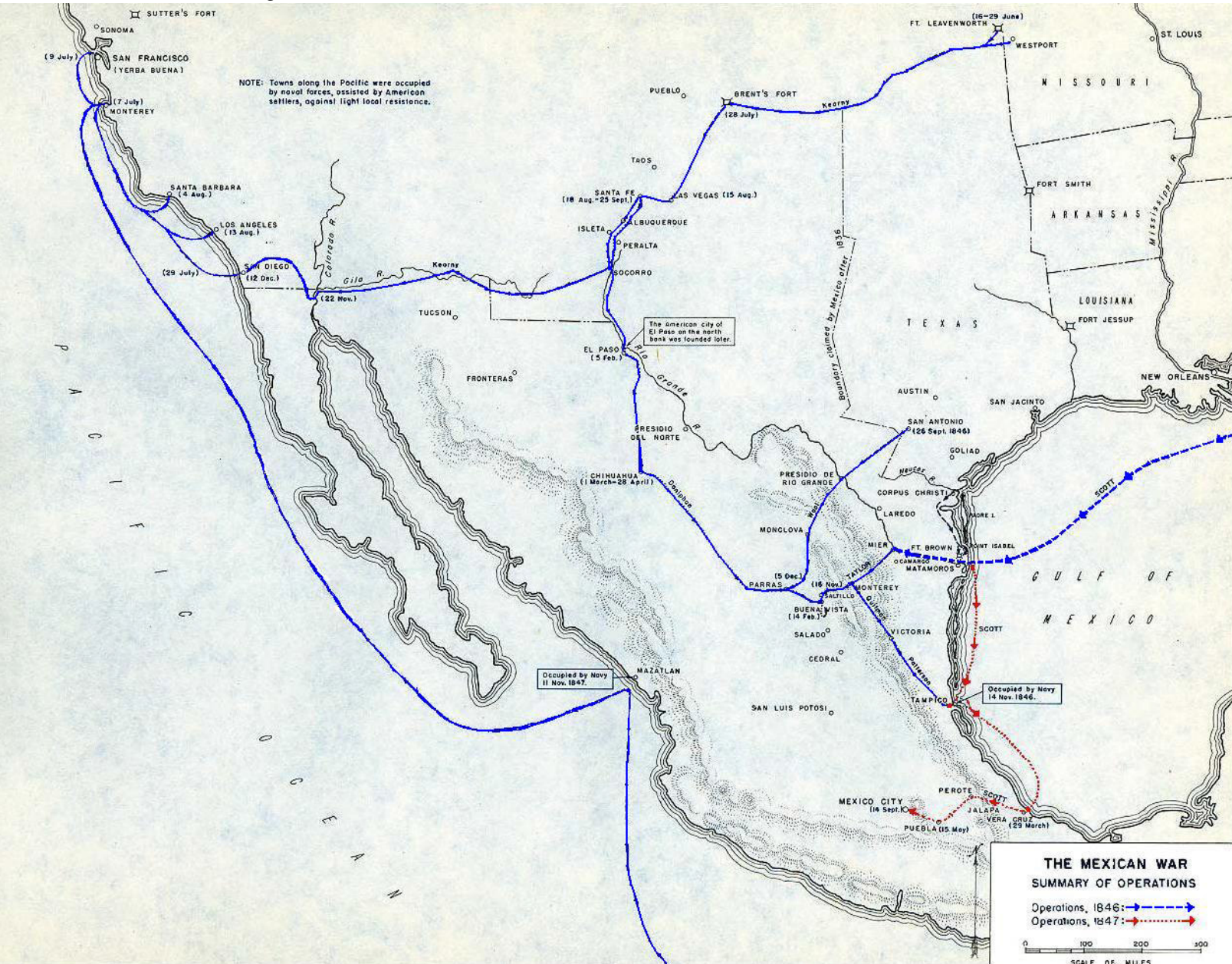
At some point, in order to protect white laborers from “the disgrace which association with negro slavery brings upon free labor,” David Wilmot authored the “Wilmot Proviso” that slavery was not to be permitted on any territory acquired from Mexico.

WAR ON MEXICO

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The Blundering Generation Revisited⁴¹



WAR ON MEXICO

Michael F. Holt needs no introduction to historians of the United States. He has been the scholar probably most responsible for the emergence of what some critics call a neo-revisionist interpretation of the origins of the Civil War. The historians who write in this vein echo a central theme of the work of revisionist historians Avery Crandall and J.G. Randall: they emphasize the degree to which the Civil War could have and perhaps should have been averted. Vigorously defending this position, Holt has long criticized historians

41. A review for H-CivWar by Graham A. Peck, Department of History and Political Science, Saint Xavier University.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

who contend "that sectional conflict over slavery and slavery extension caused the Civil War."⁴² Instead, he has argued in a series of influential books and articles that contingent political factors played the predominant role in stimulating disunion.

Holt's latest book,⁴³ retracing much the same ground in greatly abbreviated fashion, does not break from the mold. "To locate the most direct causes of the American Civil War," he contends in the preface, "one must look at the actions of governmental officeholders in the decades before that horrific conflict" (page xiii). His purpose, therefore, in writing *THE FATE OF THEIR COUNTRY* was not to "recant" his prior interpretations, but rather to attract new, non-specialist readers (page xiii). If so, the book already rates as a magnificent success. It comes in at a breezy 127 pages, and also includes a 30-page appendix of 8 valuable primary source political documents (7 excerpted), ranging from Lewis Cass' 1847 "Nicholson letter" to William Seward's "Irrepressible Conflict" speech in October 1858. In conjunction with the primary source documents, Holt's brevity makes the book ideal for course adoption, and moreover will be no small relief to those who have read his small-print, 1,248-page magnum opus on the American Whig Party. One can only imagine the gratitude of his editors.

The book is structured very simply, with an opening chapter titled "Pandora's Box," and three subsequent chapters titled "The Wilmot Proviso," "The Compromise of 1850," and "The Kansas-Nebraska Act." The book's structure, length, and subject of study are reminiscent of Don E. Fehrenbacher's *THE SOUTH AND THREE SECTIONAL CRISES* (1980), although Holt provides a stronger historical narrative, linking his chapters together and presents an altogether contrasting argument. Whereas Fehrenbacher emphasized the long-standing resistance of Southerners to antislavery politics and hence the core problem of slavery in antebellum politics, including secession, Holt contends that political decisions made from 1846 to 1858 played a critical role in intensifying sectional hostility prior to secession and the Civil War. The "long-accumulated mistrust, fear, and loathing" that led Southerners and Northerners to massive bloodletting sprang neither from "whole cloth," nor were they "simply products of the undeniable differences between the social systems of the North and the South and the contrasting value systems those different societies spawned." Rather, Holt maintains, those hatreds "had intensified" in response to politicians' actions on slavery-related issues (page 126).

Holt's argument is notably similar to Craven and Randall in two respects. First, he observes that "attempts to resolve the secession crisis foundered on the question of slavery's future expansion into southwestern territories, where it did not exist, rather than on its guaranteed perpetuity in the southern states, where it already did" (page 4). By this logic, the Civil War was precipitated by an abstraction rather than by a tangible problem. Although he does not explicitly say so, one cannot help feeling that he does not consider this largely

42. Michael F. Holt, *POLITICAL PARTIES AND AMERICAN POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT FROM THE AGE OF JACKSON TO THE AGE OF LINCOLN* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State UP, 1992), page 11.

43. Michael F. Holt, *THE FATE OF THEIR COUNTRY: POLITICIANS, SLAVERY EXTENSION, AND THE COMING OF THE CIVIL WAR*. NY: Hill and Wang, 2005



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

abstract and apparently "intractable" issue as sufficient justification for a great Civil War (page 4). Hence his criticism of politicians who broached the issue of slavery's extension into the West; it was they who opened the Pandora's Box.

Holt's censuring of the reckless politicians who repeatedly brought abstract arguments about slavery's expansion into public debate is the second way in which his work echoes the revisionists. He perhaps could forgive the politicians had their actions followed from constituent demands, but he believes that all too frequently the politicians were just working the angles. As he put it, party politicians often made "shortsighted calculations of partisan advantage" rather than considering the broader national interest, a problem that was especially pronounced in regards to slavery extension (page 9). Undeniably, the consequences of public debate over slavery were portentous.

For this reason, probably the single greatest villain in Holt's story is President James Knox Polk, an unrepentant nationalist and expansionist. According to Holt, Polk unscrupulously circumvented northern Democrats' opposition to proslavery aspects of the joint resolution that authorized the annexation of Texas in 1845. Having acquired the votes of northern Democratic senators for the resolution by promising that he would renegotiate the terms of annexation after its passage, he promptly broke his word. To make matters worse, he then unilaterally endorsed Texas's inflated claims to Mexican territory and sent U.S. troops into the disputed territory in order to provoke Mexico into a war. After Mexican troops attacked the invading Americans, Polk deliberately deceived Congress and the public by claiming that Mexico had precipitated war by shedding American blood on American soil. It was a bravura performance from the standpoint of unrestrained national expansion, yielding a bountiful crop of approximately half of Mexico, but Holt is utterly condemnatory. Polk "used his power as commander in chief to deploy troops to pursue his personal agenda," never seeking "the prior approval of Congress." In the process he created a "nightmare" for northern Democrats like New York's Martin Van Buren, beginning a war that northern Whigs "could 'charge with plausibility if not truth' that Democrats 'waged for the extension of slavery'" (page 18). In the end, the nightmare would be a national one, not merely a northern Democratic one, because there was no easy way for politicians to resolve the slavery extension problem once the United States had acquired vast tracts of Mexican land. Hence, from Holt's perspective, this was a selfish, mendacious, and breathtakingly foolhardy beginning to what would become a remorseless sectional struggle over slavery's expansion.

In like manner Holt is critical of many other politicians or political groups whose actions contributed to sectional strife over slavery extension. For instance, in his chapter on the Wilmot Proviso, he observes that the 1848 effort of Free Soilers to oppose slavery's expansion, "regardless of attempts to settle that issue, is one reason why that vexatious and increasingly dangerous question defied permanent settlement" (page 44). Meanwhile, in his chapter on the Kansas-Nebraska Act, he criticizes New York's Hardshell Hunker Democrats for



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

exploiting the slavery extension issue in order to punish intra-party rivals. The Hards demanded that all Democratic Party appointees seeking confirmation by the Senate in 1854 acknowledge that the popular sovereignty provisions of the Compromise of 1850 "applied to all federal territories" and not just to land taken from Mexico. Appointees who did not endorse this novel, proslavery reading of the 1850 compromise measures would be denied confirmation and replaced by trusty Hards (page 98). Holt is equally critical of the F Street Mess, a handful of powerful southern senators who refused to support the organization of Nebraska Territory unless Congress explicitly repealed the antislavery provisions of the Missouri Compromise. Their obduracy doubtless influenced Illinois Senator Stephen A. Douglas's fateful decision in 1854 to cooperate in the repeal of the provisions, which enraged antislavery northerners and precipitated the organization of the Republican Party. Yet Douglas also comes in for blame. Holt maintains that Douglas's desire to rekindle partisan rivalries through the Kansas-Nebraska Act sacrificed the nation's interest to that of the Democratic Party (pages 99-100). Last, but not least, Holt does not spare the freesoil activists who condemned Douglas's Nebraska bill in the incendiary January 1854 "Appeal of the Independent Democrats." Holt claims that their ill-conceived assault pre-empted more moderate objections from northern and southern Whigs, the latter of whom especially might have prevented passage of the bill. As he put it, the freesoil protesters, like Douglas, pursued "their own partisan purposes," which in this case was to "perpetuate their party and their own political careers" in the face of declining northern interest in the slavery issue after the Compromise of 1850 (page 107). One can only imagine the withering rebuke Holt would have administered to the secessionists had his narrative culminated with the outbreak of war. There is clearly much blame to go around.

Yet his central argument is undermined by his frequent acknowledgments that many politicians attempted to resolve the slavery extension problem in order to preserve their party, the Union, or both. In 1848, for instance, Whigs, worried about the effect of the slavery extension issue on their party's prospects to win the presidency, proposed letting the federal judiciary decide the legality of slavery in the territories taken from Mexico. This compromise legislation passed the Senate but was tabled in the House of Representatives. Holt explains that congressmen "from both sections were too uncertain about what might happen" if they left the issue for judges to decide (page 46). In other words, both sides cared so deeply about a favorable outcome that they refused to take the risk of not getting one. Later that year, Stephen A. Douglas proposed to admit all of the Mexican Cession territory as the state of California to avoid debate and rancor over territorial slavery. However, as Holt recounts, southern senators "buried Douglas's proposal in a hostile committee" because they feared that California would enter the Union as a free state (page 53). In 1849, Southern Whigs introduced a similar bill in the House. Concerned that a failure to resolve the slavery extension issue would destroy their party, they presumed northern Whig colleagues would support the bill. Instead, northern Whigs insisted that slavery be barred from



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

the territory prior to the meeting of a state constitutional convention. "In this amended form," Holt acknowledges, the "bill failed to receive a single favorable vote" (page 56). In 1850, President Zachary Taylor proposed to admit California and New Mexico as states, skipping the controversial territorial phase. Only northern Whigs strongly supported this initiative, which consequently had no chance of success (pages 56-67). Nevertheless, despite this string of failures, compromisers led by Henry Clay and Stephen A. Douglas ultimately triumphed in 1850, albeit against some strong resistance. So it can hardly be said that there were not strong, powerful, and persistent politicians vying for the preservation of the Union.

Even more troubling for Holt's argument is that the line between compromisers and reckless partisans sometimes seems quite blurry. For instance, while Douglas did indeed help push the inflammatory Kansas-Nebraska Act through Congress, he strongly promoted compromises on slavery prior to 1854 and during the secession crisis. Likewise, Georgia Whig Robert Toombs supported the California statehood bill in February 1849, despite his acknowledgment that it would lead to a free state; yet "within a year [he] would vow to lead a secession movement in the South should Congress itself try to bar slavery from California" (pages 55, 64-65). Meanwhile, southern Whigs contributed handsomely to the 1850 compromise, yet in 1854 provided critical votes in the House of Representatives for passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Act. These political shifts do not fit neatly into Holt's argument, especially considering that these politicians probably did not consider themselves to be inconsistent. For instance, Douglas believed that the Kansas-Nebraska Act would ultimately strengthen the country by permanently ending congressional debate over slavery's expansion. As he repeatedly declared in 1854, the doctrine of popular sovereignty solved the thorny problem of territorial slavery; after all, if settlers decided the fate of slavery in national territories, it would forever remove that abstract, intractable problem from Congress. Although the historian may be excused for wondering if Douglas later privately regretted sponsoring the Kansas-Nebraska Act, in 1854 he expected to achieve a political triumph that would benefit his party and the Union. Once popular sovereignty was the nation's settled policy for territorial slavery, the Democratic Party could continue to promote national expansion without fear of disunion. Had he not believed this, he would neither have sponsored the bill nor have modified it to suit the demands of Southerners, no matter what pressures southern congressmen placed upon him.

Hence one question unavoidably arises: if there were at least as many responsible compromisers as there were reckless partisans, and if it is sometimes difficult to discern the difference between them, what explains the Civil War? After all, in his prior scholarship Holt freely acknowledges and indeed celebrates the competitiveness of the Second Party System. Whigs and Democrats battled fairly evenly for almost a decade in the 1840s, leading to a robust party system throughout the nation. Yet none of this robust competition, a product of rampant partisanship, led to civil war. Sometime Democrats won, and sometimes Whigs, but either way the country



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

managed to hold together. Likewise, after the Civil War, rampant partisanship and the two-party system have produced stability rather than war. So what was different about the 1850s?

A very good explanation peeps through the text repeatedly. In the course of his narrative, if not in his thesis, Holt often recognizes that politicians did in fact respond to public pressure. A major case in point is the Wilmot Proviso. Since the proviso produced a slavery extension controversy *par excellence*, Holt seeks to explain the behavior of northern Democratic and southern Whig congressmen, whose votes produced a sectional rather than partisan divide. Northern Democrats previously had joined southern Democrats to support the annexation of Texas, while southern Whigs had leagued with northern Whigs to oppose it, yet many northern Democrats strongly and persistently supported the Wilmot Proviso in concert with northern Whigs, while southern Whigs and southern Democrats bitterly opposed it. Holt argues that the northern Democrats "initial support for the proviso" flowed from their anger at Polk's duplicity over Texas, but that "northern and southern public opinion best explains the continuing sectional polarization over it" (pages 22-23, 26). As he put it, the "longer and more fractious congressional debate over the Wilmot Proviso became, the more intense sectional animosity in the population at large grew, which in turn unquestionably aggravated politicians' disagreement over that issue" (page 26). To be sure, Holt frames "public opinion" adroitly in this instance, locating its origins in congressional debate. Nevertheless, what follows the quote is considerably more significant: eight pages dedicated to explaining why Northerners and Southerners held contrasting opinions on slavery's expansion. While some scholars may quibble with his explanation of southern proslavery attitudes, the fact is Holt unhesitatingly acknowledges Northerners' strong opposition to slavery's expansion and Southerners' strong support for it, including the incredible emotional vehemence Southerners invested in the issue. Holt's thesis notwithstanding, the significance of these bedrock sectional attitudes shows repeatedly in the rest of the text.

An excellent illustration of the power of public opinion on antebellum politicians is the consequential proslavery shift of southern Whigs in 1849. While a number of southern Whigs had supported the prospect of California statehood early in 1849, they were not remotely as conciliatory after leaving Congress and speaking with their constituents. As Robert Toombs wrote later that year to a colleague, "public feeling in the South is much stronger than many of us supposed" and "passage of the Wilmot Proviso would lead to civil war." He reported that Southerners would respond to the admission of California as a free state with "bitterness of feeling" (pages 64-65). His fear must have been palpable given the triumphs of Southern Democrats in the Mississippi and Georgia elections that year, which resulted in stridently proslavery public declarations by Democratic politicians. In Georgia, for instance, the state legislature passed resolutions instructing the governor "to call a secession convention immediately if the new Congress enacted the proviso, admitted California as a free state, or failed to pass a new, more rigorous fugitive-



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

slave act" (page 65). This was strong medicine for southern Whigs, and they can hardly be blamed thereafter for refusing to support President Taylor's plan to quickly admit New Mexico and California as states.

All of this suggests the profound significance of the slavery issue after all. Given the underlying proslavery attitudes in the South, conciliatory southern Whigs faced a difficult challenge: either keep slavery out of public debate or face immolation at the polls. After all, like angry hornets, southern voters swarmed out to defend perceived threats to slavery. Yet Southerners were certain to perceive such threats--which were hardly illusory--given public attitudes in the North. After all, antislavery politicians, not southern Democrats, bore primary responsibility for stirring up the hornets. A northern Democrat, for instance, proposed the Wilmot Proviso. Moreover, as Kenneth Stampp argued years ago, historians cannot reasonably consider northern antislavery values as some sort of aberration or the product of misguided agitation. Those values were fundamental to a free society, even if not universally embraced in the North. Hence the southern Whigs' situation alone suggests that, contra Holt, a crop of selfish and incompetent politicians in 1840s and 1850s was not the critical factor in precipitating civil war. Slavery was the foundation of the southern social system, the basis of its wealth and culture, and threats to it necessarily produced great volatility in American politics. Ironically, given this fact, Holt's thesis can probably be turned on its head for the period following passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Act: after 1854, a political rupture was likely to occur eventually without an unusually skillful conciliation by concerned politicians, which itself was unlikely without an outpouring of conciliatory sentiments from most people in both the North and South. Needless to say, the conciliation never came.

Yet to deny that politicians were the critical factor is not to say that they were insignificant--far from it. In fact, Holt's book underscores a truth that is worth reiterating. "What politicians do in elective office matters, often profoundly," he contended, "to the lives of ordinary Americans" (page xi). There can be no doubt about that, nor about the value of studying politicians, whose decisions have indeed done so much to shape the country's history. For this reason alone I would willingly assign this book to undergraduates. On the significance of politics to the Civil War, historians who are on the other side of the aisle, so to speak, about the origins of the war should be in complete agreement. And this area of agreement suggests that the contemporary rival schools of Civil War causation might not be as far apart as is sometimes thought. Just as Holt acknowledges, to a degree, the powerful interplay between politicians and public attitudes toward slavery, historians who emphasize the slavery issue must explain how contingent factors, including political ones, influenced the coming of the war. In the end, the real test of historical explanation is showing through creative reconstruction how a wide variety of relevant political, social, economic, and cultural factors produce change over time. Focusing on high politics, Michael



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Holt does not attempt a history on that scale. However, he does carefully examine an important historical issue and his argument invites debate over the relative influence of structural and contingent factors in bringing on the Civil War. As for the debate, at the risk of being as shortsighted and reckless as some politicians, I say, "bring it on."

Copyright (c) 2006 by H-Net, all rights reserved. H-Net permits the redistribution and reprinting of this work for nonprofit, educational purposes, with full and accurate attribution to the author, web location, date of publication, originating list, and H-Net: Humanities & Social Sciences Online. For other uses contact the Reviews editorial staff: [hbooks@mail.h-](mailto:hbooks@mail.h-net.org)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

net.msu.edu.

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



<u>Extermination of the Pequot Tribe</u>	<u>1634-1637</u>
<u>"King Phillip's" Race War</u>	<u>1675-1676</u>
<u>The War of 1812</u>	<u>1812-1815</u>
<u>The Revolution of the Texians</u>	<u>1835-1836</u>
<u>War on Mejico</u>	<u>1846-1848</u>
<u>Race War in the Wild West</u>	<u>1862-1863</u>
<u>The War for the Union</u>	<u>1862-1865</u>
<u>War to End War</u>	<u>1916-1919</u>
<u>Stopping Hitler</u>	<u>1940-1945</u>
<u>The Korean Police Action</u>	<u>1950-1953</u>
<u>Helping South Vietnam be Free</u>	<u>1959-1975</u>
<u>Cuban Missile Crisis</u>	<u>1962</u>
<u>yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
 — Henry Thoreau



May 13, Wednesday: The US Congress having been informed a couple of days before by President James Knox Polk, that a state of war existed between the United States of American and its southern neighbor, Mexico, it recognized the existence of a state of war with Mexico and voted to authorize the President to solicit 50,000 volunteers for the purpose of prosecution of that de facto war. What had happened was that the US had staged a provocation, inducing army soldiers to don stolen Mexican uniforms and stage a mock attack upon their own garrison post near the border. Word of this "Gulf of Tonkin" fraud would soon leak out of government circles and the war upon Mexico would become the 1st, but not the last, widely protested war in our history.⁴⁴

WAR ON MEXICO

Medical standards were so nonexistent that a fraud like Dr. Thomas J. Hodges would have no trouble performing the duties of a US Army surgeon during this foreign campaign. "Which leg?"

MUMPERY

44. A Representative from Illinois, Abraham Lincoln, would 1st rise to the nation's attention when he would begin to make public demands of the President, that we be informed of the "exact location" at which Mexico had allegedly invaded the United States. That Representative would learn that such anti-war antics did nothing to help the personal career and agenda of an American politician and, the next time the occasion offered, he would not attempt this stunt but instead would stay safely on the "loyal" pro-war side of the fence.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1847

December 22, Wednesday: Congressman [Abraham Lincoln](#) from [Illinois](#) presented resolutions questioning President [James Knox Polk](#) about US hostilities with Mexico.⁴⁵



WAR ON MEXICO

45. The Representative from [Illinois](#) would learn that opposing a rush to war can do nothing to help a politician's Washington career and, the next time the occasion would offer, he would remain safely on the "loyal" or pro-war side of the fence.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1849

July: A US naval force achieved the release of an American who had been seized by Austrian officials in Smyrna.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

IT IS NO COINCIDENCE THAT IT IS MORTALS WHO CONSUME OUR HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS, FOR WHAT WE ARE ATTEMPTING TO DO IS EVADE THE RESTRICTIONS OF THE HUMAN LIFESPAN. (IMMORTALS, WITH NOTHING TO LIVE FOR, TAKE NO HEED OF OUR STORIES.)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1851

January: A waiter called Shadrach (Frederick Jenkins) at a popular [Boston](#) coffeehouse, the Cornhill Coffee-house, was kidnapped under the new federal Fugitive Slave Law. His kidnappers, *aka* “United States Marshals,” were holding him in the Boston jailhouse, in order to bring him before an unindicted co-conspirator, *aka* “Federal Commissioner.” Shadrach, of course, as a kidnap victim, would not be permitted to testify on his own behalf or have access to council, or have a trial by jury of his white peers in downtown Boston, although we suppose he should have been more grateful than he in fact was, that his kidnappers merely kept him in chains rather than binding and gagging him, or drugging him. In all probability his lot would have been to be sent south to slavery, because that could happen solely on the word of one white man who would testify to this unindicted co-conspirator that Shadrach was a piece of someone’s property, that had **escaped**. However, as it came down, black Bostonians defied Christ’s injunction not to resist evil, and marched into the courthouse, and kidnapped Shadrach right back. Some nonviolence adherents, such as [Abby Kelley Foster](#), would never become reconciled to these direct tactics, preferring to

throw my body in the way of the kidnappers and risk my life if need be.

There was a massacre of foreigners, including Americans, at Jaffa, Turkey. The US Mediterranean Squadron would be ordered to make a demonstration along the Turkish (Levant) coast.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

THE AGE OF REASON WAS A PIPE DREAM, OR AT BEST A PROJECT. ACTUALLY, HUMANS HAVE ALMOST NO CLUE WHAT THEY ARE DOING, WHILE CREDITING THEIR OWN LIES ABOUT WHY THEY ARE DOING IT.

August: At Johanns Island, east of Africa, US forces from the sloop of war SS *Dale* exacted vengeance for the manner in which the captain of an American whaling brig had there been unlawful imprisoned.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1852

February 3, Tuesday-12, Thursday: US Marines were landed and maintained in Buenos Aires, Argentina to protect American interests during a revolution.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 17, Friday-April 1853: US Marines were again landed and maintained in Buenos Aires, Argentina to protect American interests during a revolution.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1853

Commodore [Matthew Calbraith Perry](#) was sent by President Millard Fillmore to establish trade with the [Japanese](#) islands, which had since the 17th Century been entirely isolated from the outside world. On the islands of Ryukyu and Bonin, the Commodore was making three preliminary visits before being able to go directly to the main islands of the archipelago. While waiting for a reply from Japan he would make a naval demonstration by landing marines twice, and would secure a coaling concession from the ruler of Naha on Okinawa; he would also demonstrate in the Bonin Islands with the purpose of securing facilities for commerce there. Finally Commodore Perry's four ships were allowed by the Japanese authorities to drop anchor in Edo Bay.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

From a remote island, Commodore Perry's expedition retrieved a castaway Japanese sailor named Sentaro, whom they proceeded to christen "[Sam Patch](#)," presumably because as a castaway he was in rags. This is what he looked like after he had a chance to get cleaned up (and this happens to be the very 1st photograph ever made of a Japanese person):



March 10, Thursday: A detachment of US Marines disembarked at San Juan del Norte, Nicaragua to prevent Cornelius Vanderbilt's Accessory Transit Company from being evicted by the local government. This would be the 1st of many such interventions by the United States in Nicaragua.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Having heard crows and cocks in the distance, [Henry Thoreau](#) quoted [Anacreon](#)'s "the works of men shine" in his journal and amplified the thought as "so the sounds of men and birds are musical."

In his journal for this day Thoreau is still turning over and over in his mind a conundrum having to do with helicoidal flow in a meandering stream bed, that he had commented upon in his journal entry for April 11, 1852. He fully grasped that he had arrived at an observation, but not at an explanation.⁴⁶ Here is [Professor Robert M. Thorson](#) again:

Finally, in the boldest stroke of his inductive genius during the Walden years, Thoreau linked the side-to-side meandering with up-and-down meandering to recognize an even more fundamental type of three-dimensional meandering known as helicoidal flow. This is a corkscrew motion in which the forward-propagating sine curve of momentum rotates around the





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

line of gravitational flow. In this conception, line, wave, and circle become a single entity. This unification took place in Thoreau's mind on the bank of Nut Meadow Brook on a lovely spring day in 1852 [April 11, 1852 journal entry below] when he noticed the streamlines of flow "meandering as much up and down as from side to side, deepest where narrowest, and ever gullying under this bank or that, its bottom lifted up to one side or the other, the current inclining to one side." At this point, the only thing Thoreau lacked was the explanation for the helical pattern he was seeing. Still searching a year later, he asks [refer to March 10, 1853 journal entry] "What is the theory of these sudden pitches, or steep shelving places, in the sandy bottom of the brook?" Thoreau's unwillingness to let go of an observation he does not fully understand brands him as a curiosity-driven scientist, hardly the trope-seeing transcendentalist he had left behind him a few years earlier.



March 10. This is the first really spring day. The sun is brightly reflected from all surfaces, and the north side of the street begins to be a little more passable to foot-travellers. You not think it necessary to button up your coat.

P.M. — To Second Division Brook.

As I stand looking over the swollen river, looking from the bridge into the flowing, eddying tide, —the almost strange chocolate-colored water,— the sound of distant crows and cocks is full of spring. As Anacreon says "the works of men shine," so the sounds of inert and birds are musical. Something analogous to the thawing of the ice seems to have taken place in the air. At the end of winter there is a season in which we are daily expecting spring, and finally a day when it arrives.

I see many middling-sized black spiders on the edge of the snow, very active. By John Hosmer's ditch by the riverside I see the skunk-cabbage springing freshly, the points of the spathes just peeping out of the ground, in some other places three inches high even. The radical leaves of innumerable plants (as here a dock in and near the water) are evidently affected by the spring influences. Many plants are to some extent evergreen, like the buttercup now beginning to start. Methinks the first obvious evidence of spring is the pushing out of the swamp willow catkins, then the relaxing of the earlier alder catkins, then the pushing up of skunk-cabbage spathes (and pads at the bottom of water). This is the order I am inclined to, though perhaps any of these may take precedence of all the rest in any particular case. [*Vide* next page.]

What is that dark pickle-green alga (?) at the bottom of this ditch, looking *somewhat* like a decaying cress, with fruit like a lichen?

At Nut Meadow Brook crossing we rest awhile on the rail, gazing into the eddying stream. The ripple-marks on the sandy bottom, where silver spangles shine in the river with black wrecks of caddis-cases lodged under each shelving sand, the shadows of the invisible dimples reflecting prismatic colors on the bottom, the minnows already stemming the current with restless, wiggling tails, ever and anon darting aside, probably to secure some invisible mote in the water, whose shadows we do not at first detect on the sandy bottom, — when detected so much more obvious as well as larger and more interesting than the substance, — in which each fin is distinctly seen, though scarcely to be detected in the substance; these are all very beautiful and exhilarating sights, a sort of diet drink to heal our winter discontent. Have the minnows played thus all winter? The equisetum at the bottom has freshly grown several inches. Then should I not have given the

46. Explanation for the helicoidal flow of meandering streams would need to wait, either for 1876 and Professor James Thomson, LL.D., F.R.S.E.'s "On the Origin of Windings of Rivers in Alluvial Plains, with Remarks on the Flow of Water round Bends in Pipes," Proceedings of the Royal Society of London. From May 4, 1876, to February 22, 1877. Volume XXV, pages 5-8,

ON THE ORIGIN OF WINDINGS

or for 1926 and Albert Einstein's "*Die Ursache der Mäanderbildung der Flußläufe und des sogenannten Baerschen Gesetzes,*" (*Die Naturwissenschaften*, 1926, 11, S. 223-224) translated as "The cause of the Formation of Meanders in the Courses of Rivers and of the so-called [Karl Ernest von] Baer's Law," as pages 249-253 of IDEAS AND OPINIONS (New York: Bonanza Books, 1954).

FORMATION OF MEANDERS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

precedence on the last page to this and some other water-plants? I suspect that I should, and the flags appear to be starting.

I am surprised to find on the rail a young tortoise, an inch and one sixteenth long in the shell, which has crawled out to sun, or perchance is on its way to the water, which I think must be the *Emys guttata*, for there is a large and distinct yellow spot on each dorsal and lateral plate, and the third dorsal plate is hexagonal and not quadrangular, as the *E. picta* is described to be, though in my specimen I can't make it out to be so. Yet the edges of the plates are prominent, as is described in the *E. insculpta*, which, but for the spots and two yellow spots on each side of the hind head and one fainter on the top of the head, I should take it to be. It is about seven eighths of an inch wide. Very inactive. When was it hatched and where?

What is the theory of these sudden pitches, or steep shelving places, in the sandy bottom of the brook? It is very interesting to walk along such a brook as this in the midst of the meadow, which you can better do now before the frost is quite out of the sod, and gaze into the deep holes in its irregular bottom and the dark gulfs under the banks. Where it rushes rapidly over the edge of a steep slope in the bottom,



the shadow of the disturbed surface is like sand hurried forward in the water. The bottom, being of shifting sand, is exceedingly irregular and interesting. What was that sound that came on the softened air? It was the warble of the first bluebird from that scraggy apple orchard yonder. When this is heard, then has spring arrived. It must be that the willow twigs, both the yellow and green, are brighter-colored than before. I cannot be deceived. They shine as if the sap were already flowing under the bark; a certain lively and glossy hue they have. The early poplars are pushing forward their catkins, though they make not so much display as the willows.

Still in some parts of the woods it is good sledding. At Second Division Brook, the fragrance of the senecio, which is decidedly evergreen, which I have bruised, is very permanent and brings round the year again. It is a memorable sweet meadowy fragrance. I find a yellow-spotted tortoise (*Emys guttata*) in the brook. A very few leaves of cowslips, and those wholly under water, show themselves yet. The leaves of the water saxifrage, for the most part frost-bitten, are common enough. Near the caltha was also green frog-spawn, and Channing says he saw pollywogs. [Thoreau's footnote: "Possibly lizards." What Thoreau has been interpreted by the 1906 editor to mean in this footnote is newts, or salamanders.] Perhaps it is a particularly warm place. The alder's catkins—the earliest of them—are very plainly expanding, or, rather, the scales are loose and separated, and the whole catkin relaxed.

Minott says that old Sam Nutting, the hunter, —Fox Nutting, Old Fox, he was called,— who died more than forty years ago (he lived in Jacob Baker's house, Lincoln; came from Weston) and was some seventy years old then, told him that he had killed not only bear about Fair Haven among the walnuts, but *moose*!

“NARRATIVE HISTORY” AMOUNTS TO FABULATION, THE REAL STUFF BEING MERE CHRONOLOGY

July 8, Friday: Mary Keyes was born to Martha Prescott Keyes and [John Shepard Keyes](#).

Early in July we had another daughter Mary, born on the 8.th and Martha got up nicely from her confinement, and was soon able to enjoy the shorter drives with me—

J.S. KEYES AUTOBIOGRAPHY



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

On the Oregon Trail, some camping utensils, a powder horn, and fragments of clothing were discovered. In a pocket of the pantaloons there was a gold watch and key. To all appearances someone had been killed there, but no papers giving a clue to a name were to be discovered.

Commodore [Matthew Calbraith Perry](#)'s flagship USS *Mississippi* and its squadron of three accompanying ships appeared on the horizon, off [Edo Bay](#). That night the watch officer, Lieutenant John K. Duer, observed a puzzling sky object:

During the watch from midnight to 4 A.M. a very remarkable [meteor](#) was seen. It made its appearance in the south and west and illuminated the whole atmosphere. The spars, sails and hulls of the ships in company as well as our own reflected its glare as distinctly as though a blue light were burning from each at the same time. From the south and west about 15 degrees above the horizon it pursued a north-easterly course in a direct line for a long distance, when it fell gradually toward the sea and disappeared. Its shape was that of a large blue sphere with a red wedge-shaped tail, which it could be easily observed was formed of ignited particles, and resembled the sparks of a rocket as they appear upon its explosion.

The black vessels would lie in Tokyo Bay, menacing and silent, for a period of time, and then suddenly the Commodore would open negotiations by giving representatives of the Emperor three days to deliver a letter to their supreme leader — or else.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

July 14, Thursday: Commodore [Matthew Calbraith Perry](#) of the United States Navy made the Lord of Toda, [Japan](#) an offer which he was supposing they couldn't refuse, "a commercial and friendship treaty" (this would be categorically rejected and the Commodore would need to sail away emptyhanded).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

President [Franklin Pierce](#) opened the World's Fair at the [New-York](#) Crystal Palace Exhibition. Adjacent to this, at the Latting Observatory, Elisha Graves Otis would be demonstrating his steam-powered passenger elevator.

March 11, Friday: On this day and the following 2 days additional US forces were landing in Nicaragua, to protect American lives and interests during political disturbances there.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The town marshal of San Juan del Norte, Nicaragua arrived at the site of the illegally built facilities of Cornelius Vanderbilt's Accessory Transit Company, to evict them. The town had in fact not only provided an alternate site but also offered to pay moving costs. The recently arrived US Marines prevented this town marshal from performing his duties.

On this day [Henry Thoreau](#) made no journal entry.

[Thoreau](#) wrote to [George William Curtis](#) about the whereabouts of the manuscript he had submitted to Putnam's Monthly Magazine of American Literature, Science and Art:

TIMELINE OF CANADA

Concord Mar. 11 '53





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

*Mr Curtis,
Together with the MS
of my Cape Cod adventures Mr Put-*
^ the first (out of 200)
*nam sends me only 70 or 80 pages of
the "Canada", all which having been
printed is of course of no use to me.
He states that "the remainder of the
MSS seems to have been lost at the
printers'." You will not be surprised
if I wish to know if it actually is lost,
and if reasonable pains have been
taken to recover it. Supposing that
Mr P. may not have had an
opportunity to consult you respecting
its whereabouts –or have thought
it of importance enough to inquire
after particularly– I write again
to you to whom I entrusted it to as-
sure you that it is of more value to me than may appear.
With your leave I will improve
this opportunity to acknowledge the
receipt of another cheque from Mr–
Putnam.
I trust that if we ever have
any intercourse hereafter it may be some-*

*Page 2
thing more cheering than this
curt business kind.
Yrs
Henry D. Thoreau*

[Thoreau](#) was being written to by [Horace Greeley](#) in [New-York](#).

*New York,
March, 11, 1853.
Dear Sir:
I have yours of the
9th, enclosing Putnam's
check for \$59, making
\$79 in all you have paid
me. I am paid in full, and
this letter is your receipt in
full. I don't want any [pay]
for my 'services,' [whatever]
they may have been consider
me your friend who wished*



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

to serve you, however unsuccessfully. Don't break with Curtis or Putnam.

Yours

H.D. Thoreau. Horace Greeley.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1854

March 8, Wednesday: Commodore [Matthew Calbraith Perry](#) was able to put ashore in [Japan](#) and begin to negotiate a trade agreement. [Henry Thoreau](#) made a journal entry that resulted in a portion of the following paragraph

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

from “Life without Principle”:

At a lyceum, not long since, I felt that the lecturer had chosen a theme too foreign to himself, and so failed to interest me as much as he might have done. He described things not in or near to his heart, but toward his extremities and superficialities. There was, in this sense, no truly central or centralizing thought in the lecture. I would have had him deal with his privatest experience, as the poet does. The greatest compliment that was ever paid me was when one asked me what I *thought*, and attended to my answer. I am surprised, as well as delighted, when this happens, it is such a rare use he would make of me, as if he were acquainted with the tool. Commonly, if men want anything of me, it is only to know how many acres I make of their land –since I am a surveyor,– or, at most, what trivial news I have burdened myself with. They never will go to law for my meat; they prefer the shell. A man once came a considerable distance to ask me to lecture on Slavery; but on conversing with him, I found that he and his clique expected seven-eighths of the lecture to be theirs, and only one-eighth mine; so I declined. I take it for granted, when I am invited to lecture anywhere, –for I have had a little experience in that business, –that there is a desire to hear what I *think* on some subject, though I may be the greatest fool in the country, –and not that I should say pleasant things merely, or such as the audience will assent to; and I resolve, accordingly, that I will give them a strong dose of myself. They have sent for me, and engaged to pay for me, and I am determined that they shall have me, though I bore them beyond all precedent.



March 8: Steady rain on the roof in the night, suggesting April-like warmth. This will help melt the snow and ice and take the frost out of the ground. What pretty wreaths the mountain cranberry makes, curving upward at the extremity! The leaves are now a dark, glossy red, and wreath and all are of such a shape as might fitly be copied in wood or stone or architectural foliage. I wrote a letter for an Irishman night before last, sending for his wife in Ireland to come to this country. one sentence which he dictated was, “Don’t mind the rocking of the vessel, but take care of the children that they be not lost overboard.” Lightning this evening, after a day of successive rains.

[MICHAEL FLANNERY](#)

THOREAU ON THE IRISH

March 31, Friday: On behalf of the United States, Commodore [Matthew Calbraith Perry](#) signed a treaty with [Japanese](#) officials, the Treaty of Kanagawa, to establish a “permanent” relationship between the two countries. The Japanese promised to save shipwrecked Americans and provide fuel for American ships, and allowed the opportunity for trade. The ports of Hakodate and Shimoda were opened to American ships.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

READ THE FULL TEXT



March 31. Weather changes at last to drizzling. In criticising your writing, trust your fine instinct. There are many things which we come very near questioning, but do not question. When I have sent off my manuscripts to the printer, certain objectionable sentences or expressions are sure to obtrude themselves on my attention with force, though I had not consciously suspected them before. My critical instinct then at once breaks the ice and comes to the surface.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

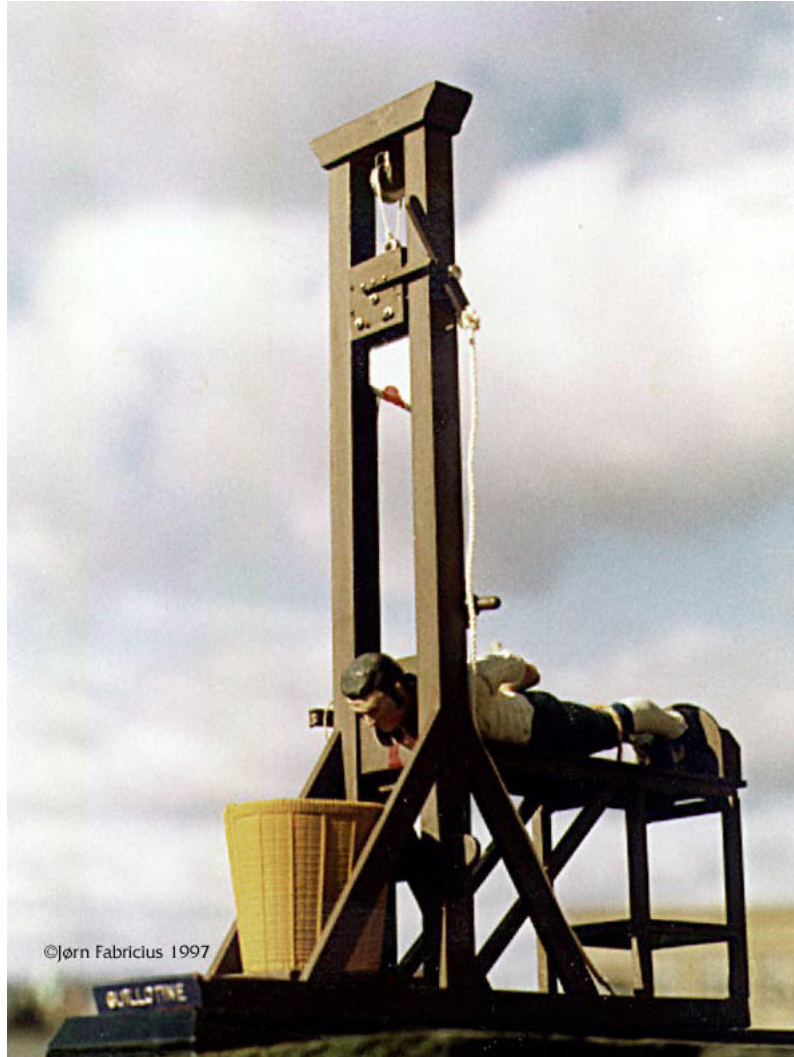
April 4, Tuesday: The 2d Regiment of Dragoons under Lieutenant Colonel Philip St. George Cooke defeated the Jicarilla Apaches at the canyon of Ojo Caliente.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Joseph Tussaud returned to London with a head-chopping machine that he had procured from Clément Sanson. This “[guillotine](#)” was to become a part of Madame Tussaud’s Waxworks.

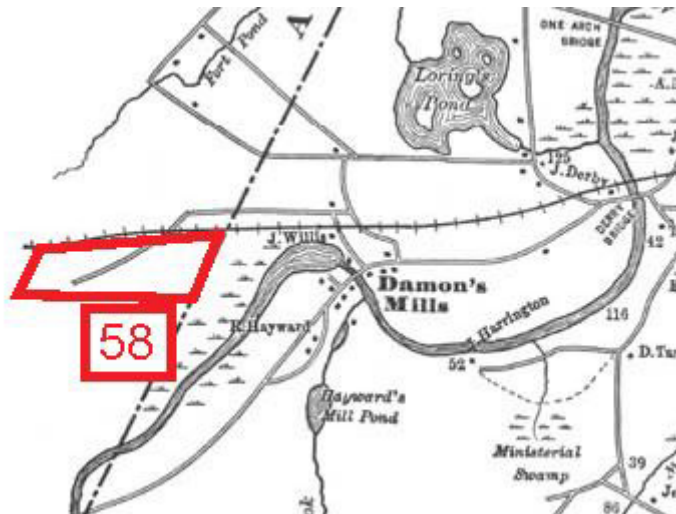


HEADCHOPPING

[Henry Thoreau](#) spent all day surveying an Acton woodlot belonging to Abel Hosmer near the railroad and the road to Stow, Jessie Willis, George Wright, Joel Conant, (?) Adams, Asa Parker and the area just west of the Damon Mill land.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



View [Henry Thoreau](#)'s personal working drafts of his surveys courtesy of AT&T and the Concord Free Public Library:

http://www.concordlibrary.org/scollect/Thoreau_Surveys/Thoreau_Surveys.htm

(The official copy of this survey of course had become the property of the person or persons who had hired this Concord town surveyor to do their surveying work during the 19th Century. Such materials have yet to be recovered.)

View this particular personal working draft of a survey in fine detail:

http://www.concordlibrary.org/scollect/Thoreau_Surveys/58a.htm

An article by [John Russell Bartlett](#) appeared in the [New York Herald](#), on pages 5 and 6, entitled "The Aboriginal Semi-civilization of the Great California Basin, with a Refutation of the popular theory of the Northern Origin of the Aztecs of Mexico," on the migration of Aztecs and the distribution of Native Americans in the Great Basin region, from which [Thoreau](#) would copy into his eighth Indian Notebook.

American and English ships began to land forces at [Shanghai](#) to protect American interests during Chinese civil strife. This would continue until June 17th.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

July: During this week we were indulging ourselves in a week of naval shelling and burning at the port of San Juan del Norte (Greytown) on the coast of Nicaragua, in order to avenge ourselves for some sort of insult the country had allegedly made to our American Minister. –Or so 'twas being explained.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



December 28, Thursday: Commodore [Matthew Calbraith Perry](#), back from the Pacific, had expected to be greeted as a hero, and that hadn't happened, or at least hadn't happened to Perry's satisfaction. —So he had turned to [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#), the big-name ghostwriter of the era, asking for a book about the incredible intrepidity of his intimidation of the [Japanese](#), casting himself as the great white hope. On this day Hawthorne commented in his journal, "It would be a very desirable labor for a young literary man, or for that matter, an old one; for the world can scarcely have in reserve a less hackneyed theme than Japan." (Hawthorne, strangely reluctant to explore the mentality of the Great White Shark, would sic the stuffed-shirt wannabee on [Herman Melville](#), his transparent excuse being that Melville was great at writing that Pacific stuff, and then this commodious Commodore would attempt to himself author this book about himself — excreting what has been said to be a wooden monstrosity.)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

On [Nantucket Island](#): Captain Gardiner carried [Henry Thoreau](#) in his carriage to Siasconset and they went up to the top of the lighthouse at Sancoty Head and then visited the Athenaeum's museum, seeing the "various South Sea implements, etc. etc., brought home by the whalers." In the evening Thoreau delivered "WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT" before the Athenaeum.

THOREAU'S SERMON

[Various versions of "LIFE WITHOUT PRINCIPLE", variously titled, would be delivered:

- "WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT" on December 6, 1854 at Railroad Hall in [Providence](#)
- "WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT" on December 26, 1854 in the [New Bedford](#) Lyceum
- "WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT" on December 28, 1854 at the Athenaeum on [Nantucket Island](#)
- On January 4, 1855 in the [Worcester](#) Lyceum, as "The Connection between Man's Employment and His Higher Life"
- "WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT" on February 14, 1855 in the [Concord](#) Lyceum
- "WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT" on November 16, 1856 for the [Eagleswood](#) community
- "Getting a Living" on December 18, 1856 in the vestry of the Congregational Church of Amherst, New Hampshire
- "LIFE MISSPENT" on Sunday morning, October 9, 1859 to the Reverend [Theodore Parker](#)'s 28th Congregational Society in Boston Music Hall
- "LIFE MISSPENT" on Sunday, September 9, 1860 at Welles Hall in Lowell.]



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1855

May 19, Saturday-21, Monday: US naval forces protected American interests in [Shanghai](#).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



May 19. Put my little turtles into the river. They had not noticeably increased in size, — or hardly. Three had died within a week for want of attention, — two mud turtles and one musk turtle. Two were missing, — one mud and one musk. Five musk were put into the river.

August 3, Friday: [Castle Garden](#) at the foot of Manhattan Island, with its D-shaped sandstone artillery fort [Castle Clinton](#) which had been in use as New-York's concert hall, was, with the inauguration of the first immigration restrictions,⁴⁷ leased to the State of New York and recycled into being the Emigrant Lading Depot which would by the year 1890 process some 8,000,000 incoming Americans (approximately two out of every three persons arriving). At this point it had just been surrounded by fill to make it into part of Manhattan Island, and separated off from the open wharves and the rest of Battery Park by a wooden fence.

US forces would, on this and the following two days, engage in battle with [pirates](#) near [Hong Kong](#).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

[Henry Thoreau](#) wrote a note of thanks to Dix & Edwards of Putnam's Monthly Magazine of American Literature, Science and Art for payment of \$35.⁰⁰ for "The Beach."

Concord Aug 3^d

1855

Mess^{rs} Dix & Edwards

Your check for thirty-five dollars in payment for my article in the August number of Putnam's Monthly has come duly to hand — for which accept the acknowledgments of

Yrs respectfully

Henry D. Thoreau

PS. Will you please forward the following note to the Editor?

47. Before this there had been no restriction upon immigration to the United States of America, other of course than the Constitutional compromise that subsequent to 1808 one would not be permitted to immigrate as a slave.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

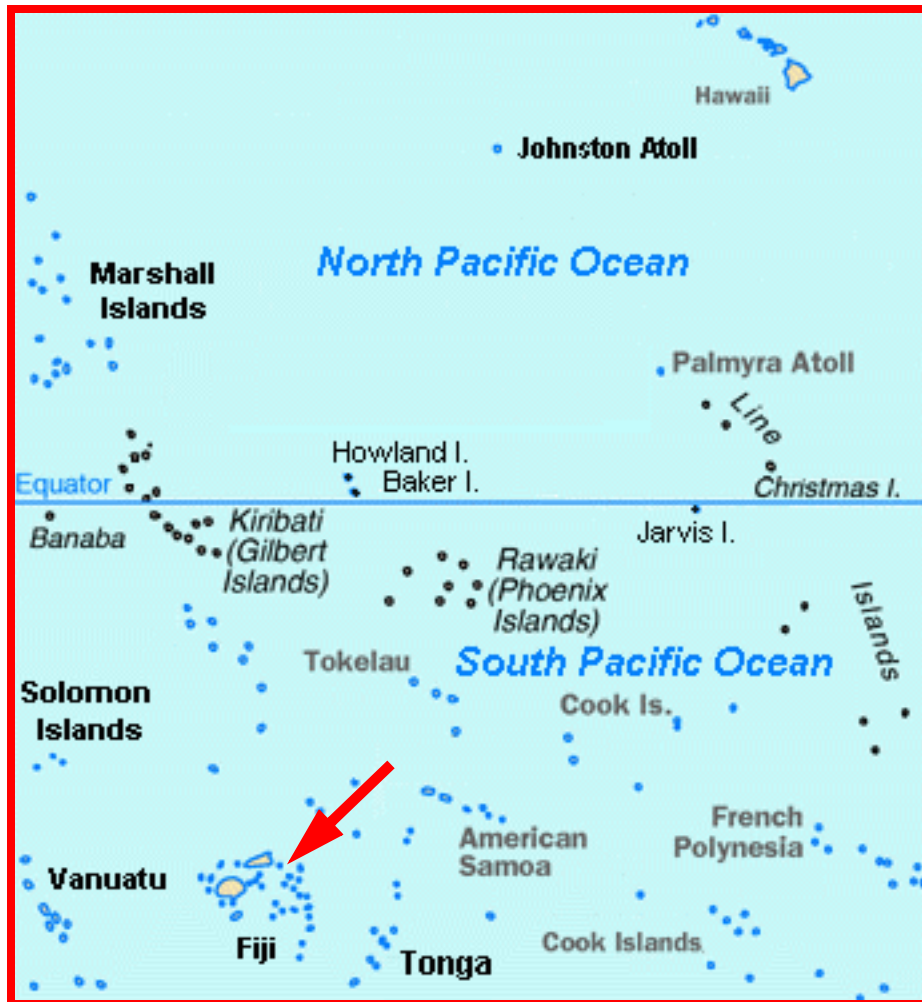
US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

September 12, Wednesday: Frederick Douglass attended the Liberty Party convention at Ithaca, New York. He would be nominated for the office of Secretary of State of New York — the 1st time any American political party had attempted to confer such an honor upon a black citizen.

Rómulo Díaz de la Vega replaced Martín Carrera Sabat as President of [Mexico](#).

An American naval force began to land in the Fiji Islands to obtain reparations for depredations that had been being committed there against American residents and seamen. This social interaction would be continuing, in the Fijis, until November 4th.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



November 25, Sunday: During an attempted revolution in Montevideo, Uruguay, over the next few days the United States and European naval forces would be putting ashore there to protect American interests. [Waldo](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[Emerson](#) commented in a letter to [Henry Wadsworth Longfellow](#) in regard to his preposterous [THE SONG OF HIAWATHA](#), that:

The dangers of the Indians are, that they are really savage,

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

have poor small sterile heads, - no thoughts, & you must deal very roundly with them, & find them in [did he mean "find in them"?] brains.



Poor Small Sterile Head

Cannot Find Own Ass

Given Use Of Both Hands

Poor Small Sterile Moon

Cannot Find Own Orbit

Given Use Of Both Hands



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1856

September 19, Thursday: [Ellen Fuller Channing](#) arrived at the [Channing](#) family home in [Boston](#).

Samuel May, Jr. wrote to his cousin, the Reverend Samuel Joseph May, to declare against any compromise in matters of basic principle. It is morally wrong to make any common cause with those who are inhabited by that vile prejudice against color which we, as Abolitionists, have always held to be the handmaiden of slavery.

“God forbid” that those who opposed the institution of human slavery because it was debasing black Americans should make common cause with those who despised the African because they believed this black race to be inherently base — thus invalidating the entire ethos of antislavery agitation, which was fundamentally grounded upon an uneasy pre-war alliance between **precisely** these two attitudes!⁴⁸

US forces landed in Panama, Republic of New Grenada, to protect American interests during an insurrection (they would be ashore until the 22d).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



Sept. 19. Am surprised to find the Polygonum Pennsylvanicum abundant, by the roadside near the bank. First saw it the other clay at Brattleboro. This makes, as I reckon, twenty polygonums that I know, all but cilinode and V2.rgi~aia~a~.c~ca in Concord. Is not this a late kind? It grows larger than the Perskaria. Observed an Aster undulatus behind oak at foot of hill on Assabet, with lower leaves not heart-shaped, but thus
Gathered
just half a bushel
of barberries on hill in less than two hours, or three pecks to-day and yesterday in less than three hours. It is singular that I have so few, if any, competitors. I have the pleasure also of bringing them home in my boat. They will be more valuable this year, since apples and cranberries are scarce. These barberries are more than the apple crop to me, for we shall have them on the table daily all winter, while the two barrels of apples which we lay up will not amount to so much. Also, what is the pear crop to the huckleberry crop? They make a great ado about their pears, those who get any, but how many families raise or buy a barrel of pears all told? The pear crop is insignificant compared with the huckleberry crop. The one does not concern me, the other does. I do not taste more than six pears annually, and I suspect the majority fare worse than I, but nature heaps the table with berries for six weeks or more. Indeed the apple crop is not so important as the huckleberry crop. Probably the apples consumed in this town do not amount to more than one barrel a family, but what is this to a month

48. Note that such a coalition has reappeared, in California, in 1995's agitation for "diversity" in educational opportunity and in employment opportunity. Those citizens who believe that affirmative action programs have been subverted into an agenda of unfairness, unequal consideration, have made common cause with the white racists who fear that affirmative action might succeed.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

or more of huckleberrying for every man, woman, and child, and the birds into the bargain? They are not unprofitable in a pecuniary sense. I hear that some of the inhabitants of Ashby have sold two thousand dollars' worth the past season.

October 22, Wednesday: To avenge an assault upon an unarmed boat displaying the US flag, American forces landed at Canton. Until November 6th, they would stand by there to protect American interests during a period of hostilities between the British and the [Chinese](#).



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[Professor Henri-Frédéric Amiel](#), who would be referred to as the “Swiss [Thoreau](#),” wrote in his *JOURNAL INTIME*: “We must learn to look upon life as an apprenticeship to a progressive renunciation, a perpetual diminution in our pretensions, our hopes, our powers, and our liberty. The circle grows narrower and narrower; we began with being eager to learn everything, to see everything, to tame and conquer everything, and in all directions we reach our limit — non plus ultra. Fortune, glory, love, power, health, happiness, long life, all these blessings which have been possessed by other men seem at first promised and accessible to us, and then we have to put the dream away from us, to withdraw one personal claim after another to make ourselves small and humble, to submit to feel ourselves limited, feeble, dependent, ignorant and poor, and to throw ourselves upon God for all, recognizing our own worthlessness, and that we have no right to anything. It is in this nothingness that we recover something of life — the divine spark is there at the bottom of it. Resignation comes to us, and, in believing love, we reconquer the true greatness.”

In celebration of the 45th birthday of Franz Liszt, [Richard Wagner](#) and a young soprano performed the 1st act of *Die Walküre* for the benefit of an assembled group in the Hotel Baur au Lac, Zürich, with Franz Liszt accompanying them on the keyboard.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1857

March 6, Friday: [Edwin Coppoc](#) was [disowned](#) by the Red Cedar Monthly Meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) in the West Branch/Springdale area, on account of his having gone dancing.

[Lewis Cass](#) was appointed by President James Buchanan as Secretary of State. He would be sympathetic with American "[filibusterers](#)" and would be instrumental in having Commodore Hiram Paulding removed from his command after he landed US Marines in Nicaragua to compel the removal of the filibustering William Walker.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April/May: Late in April, [Herman Melville](#) toured [Switzerland](#), [Germany](#), and the Netherlands.

In Nicaragua, Commander C.H. Davis of the United States Navy, with some marines, received the surrender of William Walker and his gang of [filibusters](#), who had been attempting to get control of the country, thus protecting these Americans from the retaliation of the native allies who had been opposing their intrusion.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

November/December: The USS *Saratoga*, USS *Wabash*, and USS *Fulton* interfered with yet another attempt of the gang of filibusters led by William Walker, to seize control of Nicaragua, Commodore Hiram Paulding using his marines to compel their removal to the United States. This interference with the [filibusters](#) would be tacitly disavowed by Secretary of State [Lewis Cass](#) — this interfering commodore would be forced into early retirement.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1858

After a massacre of foreigners including Americans at Jaffa and mistreatment elsewhere, US Secretary of State Lewis Cass requested a display of naval force along the Levant “to remind [Turkish] authorities ... of the power of the United States” (these forces would be in the region into 1859).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

January 2, Saturday: Forces from two United States warships landed to protect American property during a revolution in Montevideo (they would be ashore until the 27th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

October 6, Wednesday: A marine expedition began to chastise natives for the murder of two American citizens at Waya in the Fiji Islands (until the 16th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[Elizabeth Hallett Prichard](#) and [Frances Jane Hallett Prichard](#) had been students at Phineas Allen’s Concord Academy. [Elizabeth](#), nicknamed Lizzie, Lissie, Liz, and Lis, would be the only one of the five Prichard children to produce a child and would be also the longest-lived of that generation. After the Concord Academy she had attended George Barrell Emerson’s school for girls in Boston, and over time she would acquire abilities in Latin, Greek, French, German, and Italian. Like Elizabeth Hoar (and, in Jane Prichard’s opinion, incited by her), [Elizabeth Prichard](#) became an ardent abolitionist — seemingly the most radical in her family. she worked as a teacher in Baltimore (where she socialized with the recently married Caroline Healey Dall), New-York, and Brooklyn. Her career and her penchant for travel took her away from Concord for long periods of time — for instance, on this day she sailed for Liverpool on the *Niagara* with Elizabeth Hoar and Edward Sherman Hoar, another Concord Academy schoolmate. The trio were embarking on a “a grand tour of Europe, with a winter and early spring in Italy in the middle of it.”



October 6. P.M.— To Saw Mill Brook and Flint’s Pond.

Now, methinks, the autumnal tints are brightest in our streets and in the woods generally. In the streets, the young sugar maples make the most show. The street is never more splendid. As I look up the street from the Mill-Dam, they look like painted screens standing before the houses to celebrate a gala-day.⁴⁹ One half of each tree glows with a delicate scarlet. But only one of the large maples on the Common is yet on fire. The butternuts on the street are with, or a little later than, the walnuts. The three-thorned acacias have turned (one half) a peculiarly clear bright and delicate yellow, peculiar also for the smallness of the leaf. Asparagus-beds are a soft mass of yellow and green. Buttonwoods have no bright colors, but are a brownish and yellowish green, somewhat curled and crisp and looking the worse for the wear. Stand where half a dozen large elms droop over a house. It is as if you stood within a ripe pumpkin rind, and you feel as mellow as if you were the pulp.⁵⁰

In Saw Mill Brook Path, and in most wood-paths, the *Aster undulatus* is now very fair and interesting. Generally a tall and slender plant with a very long panicle of middle-sized lilac or paler purple flowers, bent over to one side the path. The *Rhus Toxicodendron* leaves are completely changed and of very various colors,

49. [Excursions, p. 271; Riv. 332.]

50.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

pale yellow to deep scarlet and delicate. The leaf-stalks are commonly drooping, being bent short downward



near the base in a peculiar manner. Several species of ferns are faded quite white in the swamp, –dicksonia and another, and some brakes,– for in moist woods and swamps they are preserved longer than in dry places. *Solidago latifolia* in bloom still, but always sparingly. Cinnamon ferns are generally crisped, but in the swamp I saw some handsomely spotted green and yellowish, and one clump, the handsomest I ever saw, perfect in outline, falling over each way from the centre, of a very neat drab color, quaker-like, fit to adorn an Oriental drawing-room. The evergreens seem positively greener, owing to the browning of other leaves. I should not suspect that the white birches had changed so much and lost so many leaves, if I did not see them against the unchanged pitch pines on the hillside. I notice *Hieraciumpanicum ulatum* and *scabrum* in dark, low wood-paths, turned a hoary white. The medeola leaves are a pale straw-color with a crimson centre; perhaps getting stale now. The tupelo at Wharf Rock is completely scarlet, with blue berries amid its leaves. Leaves now have fairly begun to rustle under foot in wood-paths, especially in chestnut woods, scaring the ducks as you approach the ponds. And what is that common scent there so much like fragrant everlasting? The smooth sumachs, which are in their prime, or perhaps a little past, are, methinks, the most uniform and intense scarlet of any shrub or tree. They stand perfectly distinct amid the pines, with slender spreading arms, their leaflets drooping and somewhat curled though fresh. Yet, high-colored as they are, from their attitude and drooping, like scarfs, on rather bare and dark stems, they have a funereal effect, as if you were walking in the cemetery of a people who mourned in scarlet. Most *S. nemoralis*, and most other goldenrods, now look hoary, killed by frost. The corn stands bleached and faded –quite white in the twilight– in the fields. No greenness there has the frost and sun left. Seen against the dark earth. My phosphorescent wood still glows a little, though it has lain on my stove all day, and, being wet, it is much improved still.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1859

The US federal congress authorized a naval squadron to seek redress from Paraguay for an 1855 attack on a naval vessel in the Parana River (after a large display of force, apologies would be offered).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

July 31, Sunday, 1859: A US naval force landed in [Shanghai](#) to protect American interests there from the [Chinese](#) (they would be ashore until August 2d).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

October: Two hundred United States soldiers crossed the Rio Grande into Mexico in pursuit of the forces of Juan Nepomuceno Cortina Goseacochea (until December).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1860

March 1, Thursday: A great moment in spectatorship: St. Xavier's Church in Cincinnati was being demolished when a portion of the northern wall that should have been shored up but had not been shored up collapsed, causing 13 Irish laborers to instantaneously disappear. Some 15,000 spectators assembled to watch the recovery of "portions of brains and skulls, and bodies so disfigured as to be hardly recognized as human." All 13 having been married men, "It was a terrible and heartrending scene, as the wives and children of the mangled men, weeping and wailing in utter despair, came forward to assist in the recognition."

The natives were so restless that the American residents at Kissemba in Angola, Portuguese West Africa called on American and British ships for protection of their lives and property.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



March 1. Rain all day. This will apparently take the frost out very much and still further settle the ways. It was already yesterday pretty good bare-ground walking on the north side the street. Yesterday was a dark, luring, moist day and still. The afternoon before, the wind was east, and I think that a storm (snow or rain) always succeeds. To-day is a still, dripping spring rain, but more fell in the night. It makes the walking worse for the time, but if it does not freeze again, will greatly help to settle the ways.

I have thoughts, as I walk, on some subject that is running in my head, but all their pertinence seems gone before I can get home to set them down. The most valuable thoughts which I entertain are anything but what I thought. Nature abhors a vacuum, and if I can only walk with sufficient carelessness I am sure to be filled.

September 27, Thursday: [Richard Henry Dana, Jr.](#), back from his excellent trip around the world, was not about to allow himself to be intercepted in the vicinity of Boston and arraigned for treason by the federal prosecutor. Almost immediately he would embark on a 2d such trip.

US naval forces put ashore in the Bay of Panama, a shoreline of the nation of Columbia, in order to provide protection for American investments during a local revolution (they would remain until October 8th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



September 27, Thursday: A.M.—Sawing up my raft by river.

River about thirty-five inches above summer level, and goes no higher this time.

Monroe's tame ducks sail along and feed close to me as I am working there. Looking up, I see a little dipper [Horned Grebe *Podiceps auritus*], about one-half their size, in the middle of the river, evidently attracted by these tame ducks, as to a place of security. I sit down and watch it. The tame ducks have paddled four or five rods down stream along the shore. They soon detect the dipper three or four rods off, and betray alarm by a twittering note, especially when it dives, as it does continually. At last, when it is two or three rods off and approaching them by diving, they all rush to the shore and come out on it in their fear, but the dipper shows itself close to the shore, and when they enter the water again joins them within two feet, still diving from time to time and threatening to come up in their midst. They return upstream, more or less alarmed and pursued in this wise by the dipper, who does not know what to make of their fears, and soon the dipper is thus tolled along to within twenty feet of where I sit, and I can watch it at my leisure. It has a dark bill and considerable white on the sides of the head or neck, with black between it, no tufts, and no observable white on back or tail. When at last disturbed by me, it suddenly sinks low (all its body) in the water without diving. Thus it can float at various heights. (So on the 30th I saw one suddenly dash along the surface from the meadow ten rods before me to the middle of the river, and then dive, and though I watched fifteen minutes and examined the tufts of grass, I could see no more of it.)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



October 8, Monday: The British and French negotiators who had been taken prisoner at T'ungchow on September 17th, some of whom had been subjected to [torture](#) and public humiliation in [Peking](#), were freed.

The US naval forces that had put ashore in the Bay of Panama, a shoreline of the nation of Columbia, having provided protection for American investments during a local revolution, re-embarked and sailed away.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



October 8. P.M.— To Damon's wood-lot, part of the burnt district of the spring.


Am surprised to see how green the forest floor and the sprout-land north of Damon's lot are already again, though it was a very severe burn. In the wood-lot the trees are *apparently* killed for twenty feet up, especially the smaller, then six or ten feet of green top, while very vigorous sprouts have shot up from the base below the influence of the fire. This shows that they will die, I think. The top has merely lived for the season while the growth has been in their sprouts around the base. This is the case with oaks, maples, cherry, etc. Also the blueberry (*Vaccinium vacillans*) has sent up very abundant and vigorous shoots all over the wood from the now more open and cleaned ground. These are evidently from stocks which were comparatively puny before. The adjacent oak sprout-land has already sprung up so high that it makes on me about the same impression that it did before, though it [WAS] from six to ten feet high and was generally killed to the ground. The fresh shoots from the roots are very abundant and three to five feet high, or half as high as before. So vivacious are the roots and so rapidly does Nature recover herself. You see myriads of little shrub oaks and others in the woods which look as if they had just sprung from the seed, but on pulling one up you find it to spring from a long horizontal root which has survived perhaps several burnings or cuttings. Thus the stumps and roots of young oak, chestnut, hickory, maple, and many other trees retain their vitality a very long time and after many accidents, and produce thrifty trees at last.

In the midst of the wood, I noticed in some places, where the brush had been more completely burned and the ground laid bare, some fire-weed (*Senecio*), goldenrods, and ferns.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Standing by a pigeon-place on the north edge [of] Damon's lot, I saw on the dead top of a white pine four or five rods off – which had been stripped for fifteen feet downward that it might die and afford with its branches a perch for the pigeons about the place, like the more artificial ones that were set up – two woodpeckers that were new to me. They uttered a peculiar sharp *kek kek* on alighting (not so sharp as that of the hairy or downy woodpecker) and appeared to be about the size of the hairy woodpecker, or between that and the golden-winged. I had a good view of them with my glass as long as I desired. With the back to me, they were clear black all above, as well as their feet and bills, and each had a yellow or orange (possibly orange-scarlet?) front (the anterior part of the head at the base of the upper mandible). A long white line along the side of head to the neck, with a black one below it. The breast, as near as I could see, was gray specked with white, and the under side of the wing expanded was also gray, with small white spots. The throat white and vent also white or whitish. Is this the arctic three-toed [**Black-backed Woodpecker**  *Picoides arcticus*]? Probably many trees dying on this large burnt tract will attract many woodpeckers to it.

I find a great many white oak acorns already sprouted, although they are but half fallen, and can easily believe that they sometimes sprout before they fall. It is a good year for them. It is remarkable how soon and unaccountably they decay. Many which I cut open, though they look sound without, are discolored and decaying on one side or throughout within, though there is no worm in them. Perhaps they are very sensitive to moisture. Those which I see to-day are merely hazel and not nearly so black as what I saw yesterday. Trees that stand by themselves without the wood bear the most.

The sugar maple seeds are now browned—the seed end as well as wing—and are ripe. The severe frosts about the first of the month ripened them.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

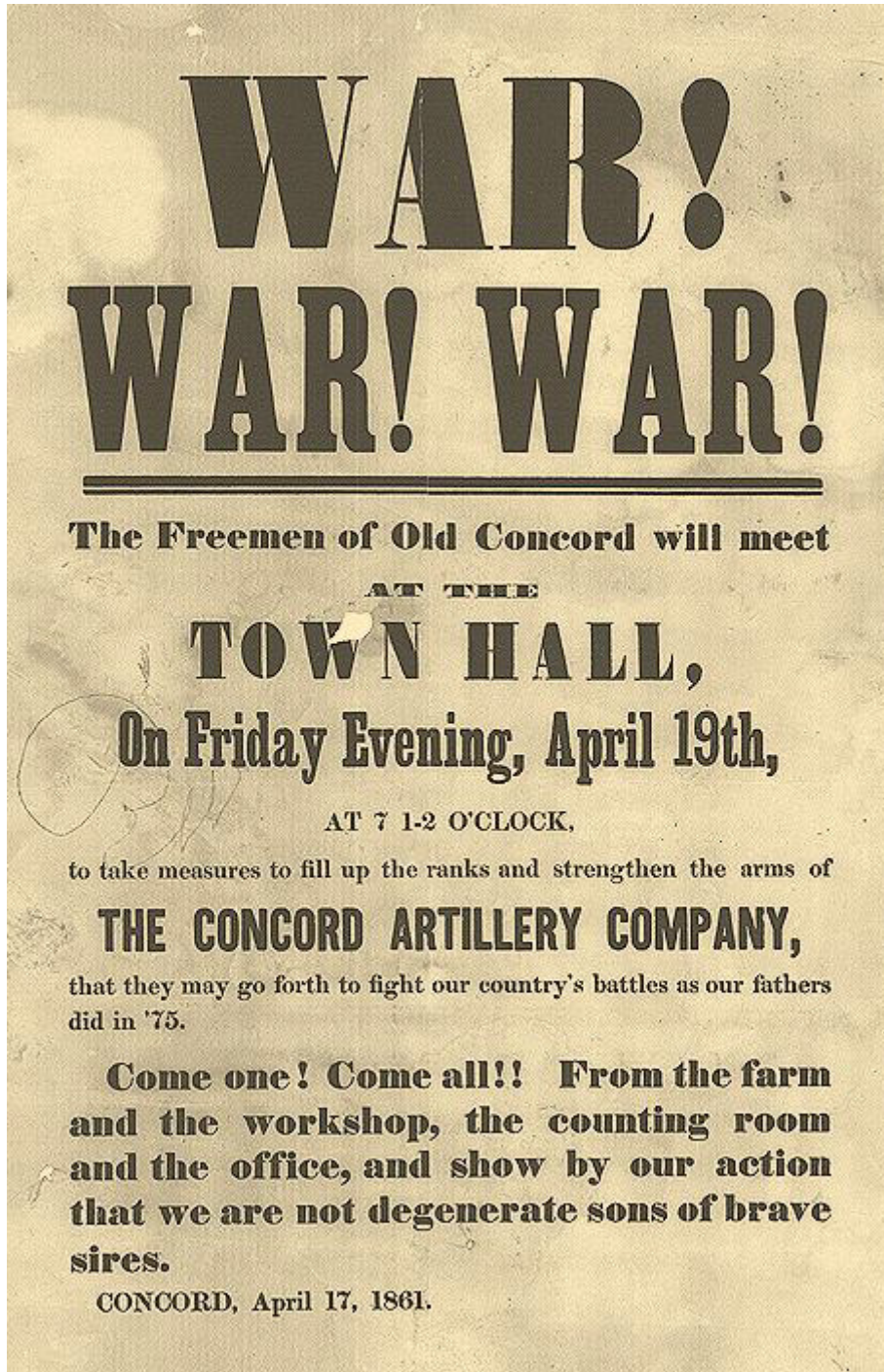
1861

April 19, Friday: President [Abraham Lincoln](#) issued a Proclamation of Blockade against Southern ports, and the first

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

blood of civil warfare was shed.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

On this “sacred date” of American independence, couriers rode along the route followed by Paul Revere in 1775 calling out regiments for a new war, and there was “the ringing of bells, the firing of cannon and the assembling of soldiers, as brave, true and prompt as those of olden times.”⁵¹

51. Pullen, Doris L. and Donald B. Cobb. THE CELEBRATION OF APRIL THE NINETEENTH FROM 1776 TO 1960 IN LEXINGTON, MASSACHUSETTS. Lexington MA: Town Celebrations Committee, 1960, page 9.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Meanwhile, attempting to march through [Baltimore](#) en route to Fort Monroe in Virginia, the 6th Massachusetts in their new blue uniforms was being savaged by a mob of indignant citizens.⁵²

Meanwhile an even fresher company of [Concord](#) volunteers “marched off for the Civil War.” They marched to the depot, that is, and took a train to [Washington DC](#). [Louisa May Alcott](#), watching this brave display, wrote:



I've often longed to see a war, and now I have my wish. I long to be a man; but as I can't fight, I will content myself with working for those who can.

–You will pardon me if, in my inimitable manner, I become disgusted and insist on translating this as a [masturbation](#) fantasy which in the vernacular of the 20th Century would be something like “If I can't fuck you, I need to kill you, and if I can't kill you, I want you to kill somebody while I watch, and if I can't watch, I want to fantasize about your killing somebody while you're off doing it. (If you get wounded, that'll work for me too.)” Is it any wonder that [Henry Thoreau](#) never wanted to get romantically involved with such a person as Louisa?

As the American Civil War began, [Kit Carson](#) would resign as federal Indian agent for northern New Mexico and join the New Mexico volunteer infantry that were being organized by Ceran St. Verain. Although the territory of New Mexico officially allowed slavery, this region's geography and economics made the peculiar institution so peculiar that there were in fact very few slaves anywhere to be found. The territorial government and the leaders of opinion would therefore all throw their support to the Union. Carson would occupy himself during the civil war in organizing a New Mexico volunteer infantry on behalf of the Union. Overall command of Union forces in the Department of New Mexico would fall to Colonel Edward R.S. Canby of the Regular Army's 19th Infantry, headquartered at Ft. Marcy in Santa Fe. Carson, provided with the rank of Colonel of Volunteers, would be in command of the 3d of Canby's 5 columns. Carson would divide his 500 soldiers into two battalions, each consisting of four companies of the 1st New Mexico Volunteers. When the Navajo would attempt to take advantage of the military slack caused by the hostilities among the white people, the US federal government would delegate Colonel of Volunteers Carson to take care of the matter one way or another. His mission as the government understood it would be to get these native hostiles into a clump and sequester them at Fort Sumner in Reservation Bosque Redondo. When some of the natives hid in the Canyon de Chelly, Carson would begin a merciless scorched-earth campaign of burning fields and villages and killing livestock plus any Navajo he could locate. Once their fields of crops had been laid waste and their herds were rotting on the ground, the Navajos would realize that being shepherded onto a reservation in this manner was the sole manner in which they might hope to avoid starvation.

John Knowles Paine gave his 3d concert in Berlin, just before leaving the city for London. He had been in Berlin since August 1858.

[THOREAU MADE NO ENTRY IN HIS JOURNAL FOR APRIL 19th]

52. When the [Concord](#) Soldiers' Monument recording that “The Sons Defended What the Fathers Won” would be established in Monument Square upon a pedestal made of a stone from the abutment of the washed-away [Old North Bridge](#) 6 years later, an orator would remind the citizenry to be indignant at this Southern outrage, since when “our 6th Regiment was attacked in the streets of [Baltimore](#), and the first blood was shed in defense of the American Union as it was, on the same day, in 1775,” that had been an injustice for “our boys were good boys” who had not been coming “with their hearts full of hatred.”



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

–You will pardon me again, if again in my inimitable manner, I do not neglect to point out that this demonstration of Concordians marching off to war on April 19th demonstrated that the Concordians had utterly forgotten the lesson of April 19th, which had been that one ought not attack other people with harmful weapons in order to force them to behave as one believes they ought to behave?

“Specimen Days”

CONTEMPTUOUS FEELING

Even after the bombardment of Sumter, however, the gravity of the revolt, and the power and will of the slave States for a strong and continued military resistance to national authority, were not at all realized at the North, except by a few. Nine-tenths of the people of the free States look'd upon the rebellion, as started in South Carolina, from a feeling one-half of contempt, and the other half composed of anger and incredulity. It was not thought it would be join'd in by Virginia, North Carolina, or Georgia. A great and cautious national official predicted that it would blow over "in sixty days," and folks generally believ'd the prediction. I remember talking about it on a Fulton ferry-boat with the Brooklyn mayor, who said he only "hoped the Southern fire-eaters would commit some overt act of resistance, as they would then be at once so effectually squelch'd, we would never hear of secession again – but he was afraid they never would have the pluck to really do anything." I remember, too, that a couple of companies of the Thirteenth Brooklyn, who rendezvou'd [Page 708] at the city armory, and started thence as thirty days' men, were all provided with pieces of rope, conspicuously tied to their musket-barrels, with which to bring back each man a prisoner from the audacious South, to be led in a noose, on our men's early and triumphant return!

PATRIOTS' DAY



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

This article appeared in the Goodhue County Republican of Red Wing, Minnesota:

THE WAR'S BEGUN!
Maj. Anderson Summoned and Refuses to Surrender!
CHARLESTON BATTERIES OPEN THE FIRE!
Fort Sumter Reported on Fire!
REPORT OF ITS SURRENDER!
WASHINGTON IN DANGER!
Pennsylvania in the Field with Men and Money!

CHARLESTON, April 11.—Beauregard at two o'clock to-day demanded the surrender of Fort Sumter which Anderson declined. It is currently reported that negotiations relative to the surrender will be opened to-morrow between Anderson and Beauregard.

Special dispatches received at Washington to-day, assert that both Pickens and Sumter will be attacked, but they doubt if war follows.

A Montgomery dispatch to-day says it has been resolved to attack the two forts immediately.

Three steamers were seen off the coast yesterday for a long time. Anderson fired a signal gun this morning.

The attack on Fort Sumter is momentarily expected. Business is suspended. It is rumored that the fight will commence at eight o'clock this evening, unless Anderson surrenders. The steamer Harriet Lane is off the bar. Thousands of persons line the shores to witness the attack.

CHARLESTON, April 12.—The bell has opened. War is inaugurated. The batteries of Sullivan's Island, Morris Island and other points were opened on Fort Sumter at four o'clock this morning. Fort Sumter has returned the fire and a brisk cannonading has been kept up. No information has been received from the seaboard yet.

The military are under arms, and the whole of our population are in the streets, and every available space facing the harbor is filled with anxious spectators.

The firing has continued all day without intermission. Two of Fort Sumter's guns have been silenced, and it is reported that a breach has been made in the southeast ward.

The answer to Gen. Beauregard's demand by Maj. Anderson was, that he would surrender when his supplies were exhausted; provided he was not reinforced.

THE WAR'S BEGUN!

Maj. Anderson Summoned and Refuses to Surrender!

CHARLESTON BATTERIES OPEN THE FIRE!

Fort Sumter Reported on Fire!

REPORT OF ITS SURRENDER!

WASHINGTON IN DANGER!

Pennsylvania in the Field with Men and Money!



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

CHARLESTON, APRIL 11 - Beauregard at two o'clock to-day demanded the surrender of Fort Sumter which Anderson declined. It is currently reported that the negotiation relative to the surrender will be opened to-morrow between Anderson and Beauregard.

Special dispatches received at Washington to-day, assert that both Pickens and Sumter will be attacked, but they doubt if war follows.

A Montgomery dispatch to-day says it has been resolved to attack the two forts immediately.

Three steamers were seen off the coast yesterday for a long time. Anderson fired a signal gun this morning.

The attack on Fort Sumter is momentarily expected. Business is suspended. No work is being done. It is rumored that the fight will commence at eight o'clock this evening, unless Anderson surrender. The steamer Harriet Lane is off the bar. Thousands of persons line the shores to witness the attack.

CHARLESTON, APRIL 12 - The ball has opened. War is inaugurated. The batteries of Sullivan's Island, Morris Island and other points were opened on Fort Sumter at four o'clock this morning. Fort Sumter has returned the fire and a brisk cannonading has been kept up. No information has been received from the seaboard yet.

The military are under arms, and the whole of our population are in the streets, and every available space facing the harbor is filled with anxious spectators.

The firing has continued all day without intermission. Two of Fort Sumter's guns have been silenced, and it is reported that a breach has been made in the southeast ward.

The answer to Gen. Beauregard's demand by Major Anderson was, that he would surrender when his supplies were exhausted; provided he was not reinforced.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1862

January 31, Friday: At his lecture in the Smithsonian Institution in [Washington DC](#), [Waldo Emerson](#) chastised the [Lincoln](#) administration for its half-hearted prosecution of [civil war](#). He asserted that emancipation was the demand of civilization and that objections to this principle were nothing but intrigue. As Lincoln groped for principles to unite the nation, Emerson noted, the Union war effort limped along. He stated that emancipation with compensation to loyal citizens would revitalize American patriotism. Emerson reasoned that the relentless logic of [civil war](#) would compel emancipation despite the efforts of generals and politicians to prevent it. If fought on high moral principles, he believed that [civil war](#) would heal a deeper wound than it made. He would be paid \$84.⁰⁰ for this:

*At Washington, 31 January, 1 Feb, 2d, & 3d, saw Charles Sumner, who on the 2d, carried me to Mr Chase, Mr Bates, Mr Stanton, Mr Welles, Mr William Henry Seward, Lord Lyons, and President [Abraham Lincoln](#). The President impressed me more favorably than I had hoped. A frank, sincere, well-meaning man, with a lawyer's habit of mind, good clear statement of his fact, correct enough, not vulgar, as described; but with a sort of boyish cheerfulness, or that kind of sincerity & jolly good meaning that our class meetings on Commencement Days show, in telling our old stories over. When he has made his remark, he looks up at you with great satisfaction, & shows all his white teeth, & laughs. He argued to Sumner the whole case of Gordon, the slave-trader, point by point, and added that he was not quite satisfied yet, & meant to refresh his memory by looking again at the evidence. All this showed a fidelity & conscientiousness very honorable to him. When I was introduced to him, he said, "O Mr Emerson, I once heard you say in a lecture, that a Kentuckian seems to say by his air & manners, '**Here am I; if you don't like me, the worse for you.**'"*

Mr Seward received us in his dingy State Department.... He began, "Yes I know Mr Emerson. The President said yesterday, when I was going to tell him a story, 'Well, Seward, don't let it be smutty.' And I remember when a witness was asked in court, 'Do you know this man?' 'Yes, I know him.' - 'How do you know him?' 'Why I know him. I can't say I have carnal knowledge of him, &c.'"



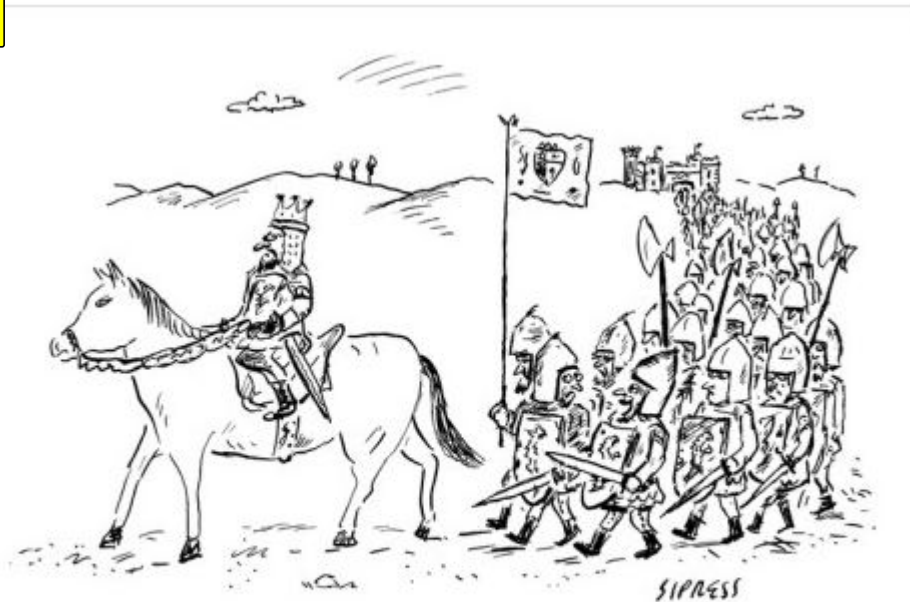
US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



<u>Extermination of the Pequot Tribe</u>	<u>1634-1637</u>
<u>“King Phillip’s” Race War</u>	<u>1675-1676</u>
<u>The War of 1812</u>	<u>1812-1815</u>
<u>The Revolution of the Texians</u>	<u>1835-1836</u>
<u>War on Mejico</u>	<u>1846-1848</u>
<u>Race War in the Wild West</u>	<u>1862-1863</u>
<u>The War for the Union</u>	<u>1862-1865</u>
<u>War to End War</u>	<u>1916-1919</u>
<u>Stopping Hitler</u>	<u>1940-1945</u>
<u>The Korean Police Action</u>	<u>1950-1953</u>
<u>Helping South Vietnam be Free</u>	<u>1959-1975</u>
<u>Cuban Missile Crisis</u>	<u>1962</u>
<u>yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>



"I hear it's because we're right and they're wrong."





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage.
To be ready to fight in a [duel](#) or a [battle](#) implies
desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
– [Henry Thoreau](#)



We should notice that this high moral ground of emancipation of the American slaves would become operative toward the middle of our bloody [Civil War](#) not because it would be an improvement in the lives of the black Americans but because the ostensive, apparent seizing of such a high moral ground would provide legitimacy for the sectional bloodshed that had already been taking place. There is an exact parallel for this, and this exact parallel to be found in the "W" administration's belated repurposing of the 2d Iraq War in 2003, after the unfortunate fact that no Weapons of Mass Destruction at all had been found. In proof of that exact parallel, I will include here an OpEd article "Presidents Remade by War" by Thomas L. Friedman, that appeared in the New York [Times](#) for December 7, 2003:

Anyone who has listened to President Bush's recent speeches about the need to promote democracy in the Arab-Muslim world can't but walk away both impressed and dubious – impressed because promoting democracy in the Arab world is something no president before has advocated with Mr. Bush's vigor, and dubious because this sort of nation-building is precisely what Mr. Bush spurned throughout his campaign. Where did Mr. Bush's passion for making the Arab world safe for democracy come from? Though the president mentioned this theme before the war, it was not something he stressed with the public, Congress or the U.N. in justifying an Iraq invasion. Rather, he relied primarily on the urgent need to pre-emptively strip Iraq of weapons of mass destruction.

A cynic might say that Mr. Bush was always interested only in stripping Iraq of its W.M.D. But with no W.M.D. having been unearthed thus far in Iraq, and with the costs of the war in lives and dollars soaring, the president felt he needed a new rationale. And so he focused on the democratization argument. But there is another explanation, one that is not incompatible with the first but is less overtly cynical. It is a story about war and events and how they can transform a president.

"It often happens," argues Michael Sandel, the Harvard political theorist, "that presidents, under the pressure of events, especially during war, find themselves needing to articulate new and more persuasive rationales for their policies – especially when great sacrifices are involved. This happened to Lincoln during the Civil War. At the outset, the purpose of the Civil War for Lincoln was to oppose secession



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

and preserve the Union. It was really only after the battle at Gettysburg that Lincoln articulated a larger purpose for the Civil War – namely freedom and the elimination of slavery. Henceforth, the Civil War was not only to preserve the Union, but to bring about the promise of the [Declaration of Independence](#) – written four score and seven years earlier.”

As Lincoln insisted in his Gettysburg Address (while dedicating the cemetery at Gettysburg), “We here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain, that this nation under God shall have a new birth of freedom.” In Lincoln’s case the rationale for the war shifted, not because he couldn’t find any W.M.D. in Dixie, but rather, argues Mr. Sandel, “because of the enormity of the sacrifice that the war was requiring. It no longer made moral sense that this great sacrifice could just be about keeping these states together, could just be about a political structure. It had to be about a bigger purpose and that was freedom and equality.”

Woodrow Wilson went through a similar transformation, notes Mr. Sandel. He campaigned for re-election in 1916 boasting of having kept the country out of Europe’s messy war. But by April 2, 1917, Mr. Wilson was standing before a joint session of Congress, seeking a declaration of war against Germany and insisting that the world “must be made safe for democracy.”

The irony, notes Mr. Sandel, is that Mr. Bush’s decision to emphasize the democracy rationale puts him in the company of Wilson, the president who made liberal internationalism the core of his foreign policy. “Indeed,” he adds, “President Bush, who campaigned for the presidency as an ardent realist, scorning nation-building and idealism in foreign policy, is now quoting President Wilson and speaking about the need to make the Middle East safe for democracy. It shows how the burden of the office and the power of events can transform presidents.”

Personally, I’m partial to Mr. Bush’s new emphasis on the freedom and democracy argument, which for me was the only compelling rationale for the Iraq war.

The question is how deeply Mr. Bush has internalized this democracy agenda, which is going to be a long, costly enterprise, and to what extent he can persuade Americans to stick with it. If you listen to him speak about it, it seems heartfelt, almost a religious conviction.

But the fact is, Lincoln wrote the Gettysburg Address himself. Mr. Bush’s democracy speeches were written for him. Only the future will tell us whether his attachment to this issue is

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

the product of epiphany or expediency – or both.



Bush postures with a prop

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April: The [Chinese Christian](#) forces of the *Tai-p'ing T'ien-kuo* or “Central Kingdom of Great Peace” out of South [China](#) made a last effort to destroy the control of the Confucian Buddhist forces of the Manchu *Ch'ing* emperor over the area around the port city of [Shanghai](#) at the mouth of the Yellow River, and this attempt was halted in its tracks in part by opposition from the Western-trained “Ever-Victorious Army” under the direction of the American mercenary adventurer, Brigadier-General [Frederick Townsend “Wah” Ward](#) until he was shot in the back (presumably at the instigation of the Chinese commander with whom he was collaborating, [Li Hung-chang](#) — it wasn't at all difficult to pop him since he never carried weapons), and then of the British captain known as “Chinese Gordon” ([Charles George Gordon](#)).



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The gentry of the Yangtze valley, who normally would have sided with any localist movement in opposition to taxation and domination by the Manchu foreigners out of Beijing, in this case was more alienated by the anti-Confucianism of the [Taiping](#) ideology than they were by an alliance with such *gwailo* Western foreign ghosts, and organized instead under the guidance of [Tseng Kuo-fan](#), a former official still loyal to the central government.⁵³

CHINESE CIVIL WAR

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



English Civil War	1640-1649
Chinese Civil War	1850-1864
Secession from the Union	1862-1865

53. Better the devil we know than the devil we don't know, was their attitude. Heaven was too far away, as ever, and Beijing was still as near as ever.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
 — Henry Thoreau



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1863

July 16, Thursday: Near the Straits of Shimoneski, the USS *Wyoming* sank two [Japanese](#) ships in retaliation for the sinking of the US ship *Pembroke* in May. Shogun Tokugawa Iemochi approved of the action as it helped him win influence over the emperor at the expense of anti-foreign elements.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

William Waterman Chapin (1834-1922) of [Providence, Rhode Island](#), who had been drafted to serve in the Union army, "Paid \$300 & bo't my exemption papers."

US CIVIL WAR

There was fighting at Grimball's Landing / Secessionville / James Island. To divert Confederate reinforcements from a renewed attack on Fort Wagner, General Gillmore designed two feints. An amphibious force ascended Stone River to threaten the Charleston & Savannah Railroad bridge. A second force, consisting of Terry's division, landed on James Island on July 8. Terry demonstrated against the Confederate defenses. On July 16, the Confederates attacked Terry's camp at Grimball's Landing. Because of incomplete reconnaissance of the difficult, marshy ground, the disorganized Confederate attack was soon aborted. Their mission accomplished, Federal troops withdrew from the island on July 17.

US CIVIL WAR





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[Waldo Emerson](#) to his journal:

Rode this p.m. with [Ellery] Channing in wagon to White Pond. 'Tis perhaps ten years ago since I was there with him before, and in the reflections of the larger grown trees in the lake noticed the same peculiarities. The trees were all done in minute squares, as in the crochet work of girls; the colors of the foliage, russet & ruddy, added to the beauty. Pines on the distant shore, of which we saw only the short stem veiled above by the branches, in the water showed the stem of the tree to the top! We were on the farther side of the pond at the "Cove," & talked with a party, a young man & three young women from Sudbury 3 ¹/₂ miles distant. They left the shore in a boat. C. & I agreed that a picnic is like a "revival," it charges a man in an instant, & he forgets his home & habits, & thinks he will come & live with Nature. But he returns to his village to put up his horse, stops at the Post Office, takes tea with his family, and does not for ten years get a glance at the Paradise again. After a bath in the Pond came home by the beautiful road through Nine-Acre-Corner, where the farms were in richest array. An old hemlock tree in one field should teach every body to plant and guard a hemlock, that it may some day be old.





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1864

July 14, Thursday: Confederate troops withdrew across the Potomac.

Russia annexed its protectorate of Abkhazia.

On this day and the following one there was fighting at Tupelo / Harrisburg.

Within this week Captain [Winthrop E. Faulkner](#) mustered at Readville with Company E of the 6th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers for the One Hundred Days Campaign.⁵⁴

From this point until August 3d, US naval forces would be protecting the United States Minister to Japan during a visit to Yedo to negotiate concerning some American claims, and to ease these negotiations by a demonstration of American power.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 5, Monday: Warships of the United States, Great Britain, France, and the Netherlands began to attack the [Japanese](#) in the Shimoneski Straits in reprisal for the closing of ports and expelling of foreigners by Japan in an attempt to compel Japan, and the Prince of Nagato in particular, to permit the Straits to be used by foreign shipping in accordance with existing treaties. This operation would continue until September 14th.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

54. His unit would leave Massachusetts heading for Washington DC on July 20th, and would arrive there on July 22d. It would be assigned to garrison duty at Fort C.F. Smith on Arlington Heights until August 21st. Then it would relocate to Fort Delaware on Pea Patch Island, relieving the 157th Ohio Infantry from guard duty. It would guard the Rebel prisoners on Pea Patch Island until October 19th and then relocate to Boston, where it would be mustered out as of October 27th. In the course of this 100 days of military service there would be no deaths due to fighting but 10 of the enlisted men would succumb to illnesses.

[US CIVIL WAR](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1865

March 9, Thursday: On this day and the following one, during yet another revolution in Panama, US forces would protect the lives and property of American residents.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

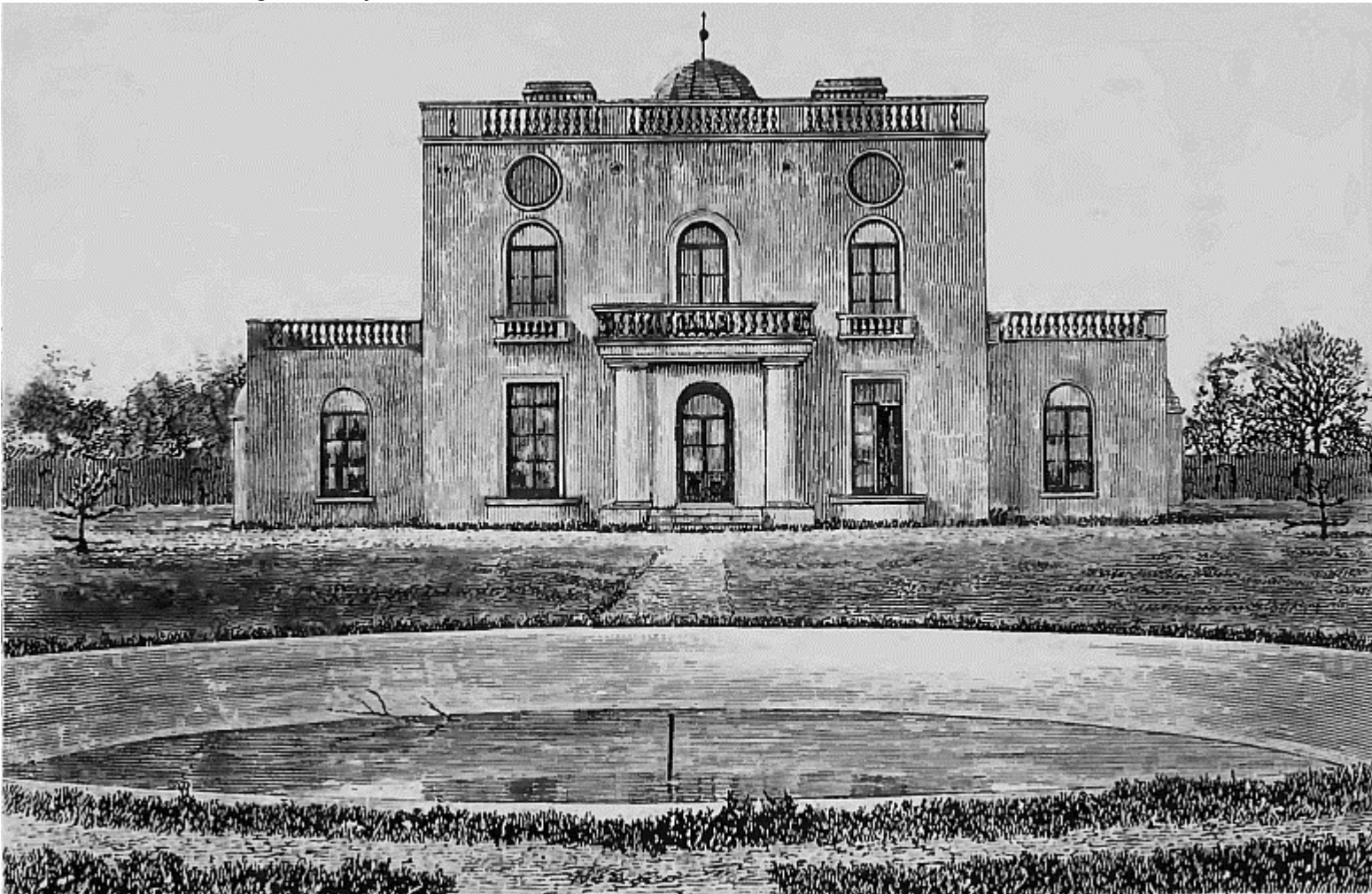
1866

June 20, Wednesday: Under its treaty of alliance with Prussia, [Italy](#) needed to declare war on Austria.

From this point until July 7th, US forces would be punishing a [Chinese](#) assault on the American consul at Newchwang.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

November: Imitation Mexico: [Thomas Mayne Reid, Jr.](#) was forced into bankruptcy, primarily due to the expenses of the “Ranche,” his “Mexican hacienda” sprawling across the English countryside at Gerrard’s Cross in Buckinghamshire, just outside London.



Real Mexico: Seeking to protect American residents, Brevet Brigadier-General Thomas D. Sedgwick and 100 men obtained the surrender of the Mexican town of Matamoras, but after 3 days was ordered to withdraw. His act would be repudiated by the executive branch of the federal government in Washington DC.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1867

In Nicaragua, US Marines occupied Managua and Leon.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

June 13, Thursday: In retribution for the murder of the crew of a wrecked American vessel, a US naval force set ashore on Formosa to indiscriminately torch a number of native huts.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1868

January 4, Saturday: The Tokugawa Shogunate in [Japan](#), in power since 1603, was abolished as the Emperor Mutsuhito took direct control of the nation. On February 4th to 8th, April 4th to May 12th, and June 12th and 13th, US forces would put ashore at Osaka, Hiolo, Nagasaki, Yokohama, and Negata to protect American interests.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

February: Learning unexpectedly that they had two unknown nephews –Archibald Henry Grimké and Francis James Grimké– and that these two young mulattoes were presently students at Lincoln College in Pennsylvania, [Sarah Moore Grimké](#) and [Angelina Emily Grimké](#) got in touch with them and formed with them a family bond.⁵⁵

On February 7th and 8th, and from the 19th to the 26th, during an insurrection at Montevideo, Uruguay, US forces would be providing protection for foreign residents and the customhouse.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

April: On the occasion of the death of the President of Colombia, US forces protected passengers and treasure in transit at Aspinwall, Columbia during an absence of local police or troops.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

[John Burroughs](#) placed a comment about [Henry Thoreau](#) in [The Galaxy](#) magazine, in an article titled “Before Genius”:

Thoreau occupies a niche by himself; but Thoreau was not a great personality; far from it; yet his writings have a strong characteristic flavor. There is a real electric discharge into the mind from every page. He is anti-scorbutic, like leeks and onions. He has reference, also, to the highest truths.

55. Don't ever try to say anything bad about these two ladies to me — I'll paste you one in the chops.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1870

June 17, Friday: [George Cormack](#) was born.

On this day and the following one US forces destroyed the pirate vessel *Forward*, that had been run aground about 40 miles up the Rio Tecapan in Mexico.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 21, Wednesday: US Marines took the initiative to lower the flag to half mast above the American consulate in Honolulu upon the death of [Queen Dowager Kalama "The Torch" Hazeleponi](#), because our consul to the Hawaiian Islands had declined to accept responsibility for such a gesture (he being uncertain that the report of her death was accurate).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1871

June 10, Saturday-12, Monday: A US naval force attacked and captured 5 [Korean](#) forts, to punish the natives for having murdered the crew of the General Sherman and burned that schooner, and fired upon American small boats as they took soundings up the Salee River.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1873

May 7, Wednesday: Salmon Portland Chase died.

United States troops intruded to protect American interests during hostilities in Colombia over possession of the government of its district known as Panama. This would continue until the 22d.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

United States troops were repeatedly dipping south of its border with [Mexico](#) in pursuit of cattle thieves and others. This often happened under direct orders emanating from Washington DC. Mexico was frequently protesting such incursions, and its troops also occasionally ventured north of this border. One such incident happened at Remolina during May (there would be another at Las Cuevas in 1875, and in 1882 the US and Mexico would agree to legitimate such incursions; this situation would persist, despite minor squabbles, until 1896).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 23, Tuesday: United States troops again intruded to protect American interests during hostilities in Colombia over possession of the government of its district known as Panama. This incursion would continue until October 9th.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1874

February 12, Thursday: Kalakaua was elected by the legislature to be King of the Hawaiian Islands. American vessels in the harbors sent detachments ashore to preserve order and protect American lives and interests during the coronation festivities (until the 20th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1875

United States troops had been repeatedly crossing into the territory south of its border with [Mexico](#) in pursuit of cattle thieves and others, often under direct orders from Washington DC. Mexico frequently protested such incursions, and occasionally its troops also ventured across this border. Another such incident took place at Las Cuevas during this year (in 1882 the US and Mexico would agree to legitimate such incursions, and this situation would persist, despite minor squabbles, until 1896).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1876

May 18, Wednesday: United States troops landed at Matamoras in [Mexico](#), to police the area temporarily in the absence of other government.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1882

July 14, Friday: US [canal](#) engineer [Friend](#) William Milnor Roberts died in Brazil.

United States troops landed in [Egypt](#) to protect American interests during hostilities between British and Egyptians, and during the looting of the city of Alexandria by Arabs (until the 18th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1885

January 18, Sunday: During revolutionary activity in Colon, and in Panama in general, on this day and the following one, US forces guarded valuables in rail transit, and the safes and vaults of the railroad corporation.

AMANAPLANACANALPANAMA

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

CONTINGENCY

ALTHOUGH VERY MANY OUTCOMES ARE OVERDETERMINED, WE TRUST THAT SOMETIMES WE ACTUALLY MAKE REAL CHOICES.

March, April, and May: In Colon and Panama, US forces guarded transit during revolutionary activity.

AMANAPLANACANALPANAMA

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1888

June: Friedrich Nietzsche left for [Sils Maria](#) in [Switzerland](#).

A US naval force put ashore at Seoul, Korea to protect American residents because an outbreak of the local populace was being anticipated.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

November 14, Wednesday: US forces landed on Samoa to protect American citizens and the consulate during an outbreak of civil war (until March 20th in the following year).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

December 20, Thursday: Upon a display of US force, the Haitian Government surrendered an American steamer it had seized on a charge of breach of blockade.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1889

July 30, Tuesday: On this day and the following one US forces protected American interests at Honolulu, Hawaii during a revolution.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1890



US military strategies were influenced by [Alfred Thayer Mahan's THE INFLUENCE OF SEA POWER UPON HISTORY, 1660-1783](#), which advocated the seizure of various Caribbean islands, the Hawaiian Islands, and the Philippines for bases to protect US commerce, the building of a canal across the Central American isthmus to enable fleet movement from ocean to ocean, and the building of the Great White Fleet of fossil-fuel powered, armored metal-hull ships of battle.

A US naval party landed in Buenos Aires, Argentina to protect the United States consulate and legation.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1891

US forces protected American lives and property on Navassa Island, Haiti.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

July 2, Thursday: US Naval forces sought to prevent seal poaching in the Bering Strait (until October 5th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

August 28, Friday: During a revolution in Valparaiso, Chile, US forces protected the American consulate and women and children who had taken refuge inside it (until August 30th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1893

January 16, Monday: US Marines were landed in the Hawaiian Islands, ostensibly to protect American lives and property but, many were supposing, actually to enable Sanford B. Dole to set up a provisional government (as of April 1st this action would be disavowed by the United States of America but, of course, it had already taken place).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

April 1, Saturday: “As you were, everybody!” In the Hawaiian Islands, the US Marines who had ostensibly been protecting American lives and property while Sanford B. Dole had been setting up a provisional government were withdrawn, and such action was denounced as having been unauthorized.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1894

During this year and the following one, during the Sino-[Japanese](#) War, US Marines were stationed at Tientsin in [China](#), and penetrated to Peking for purposes of protection of American interests.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

During this year and the following one, at Newchwang in [China](#), for protection of American nationals, a US naval vessel was beached and used as a fort.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

January: During a civil war in Brazil there was a display of US naval force in the harbor of Rio de Janeiro, intended for the protection of American commerce and shipping.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

July 6, day: US forces maneuvered to protect American interests at Bluefields following a revolution in Nicaragua (until August 7th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

July 24, Tuesday: A guard of US Marines was sent to protect the American legation and American lives and interests at Seoul, [Korea](#) during the course of the [Sino-Japanese](#) War (until April 3d, 1896).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1895

March 8, day: On this day and the following one, US forces protected American interests during an attack by a bandit chieftain on the town of Bocas del Toro, Colombia.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1896

May 2, Saturday: US forces protected American interests in Corinto, Nicaragua during political unrest (until the 4th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1898

February 7, Monday: On January 13th, Emile Zola had published the “J’Accuse” editorial in the newspaper L’Aurore that had exposed the military coverup regarding Captain Alfred Dreyfus. Dreyfus, a Jew, had in 1894 been accused of espionage and sentenced to imprisonment by secret military court-martial. After two years of servitude in a South American penal colony, evidence of his innocence had surfaced but the French army had suppressed this information. On this day Zola was brought to trial for libel against the army.

On this day and the following one, US forces protected American lives and property at San Juan del Sur, Nicaragua.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April 20, Wednesday: Both houses of the US Congress approved the Teller Amendment authorizing force against Spain, while disclaiming any intent to take control of or occupy [Cuba](#) after the war. President McKinley signed and forwarded the joint resolution of Congress to Spain.

Spanish Minister in Washington Polo de Bernabé demanded his passport and, along with the personnel of the Legation, left Washington DC for Canada.

April 21, Thursday: The Spanish legation departed Washington DC heading for Canada.

Spain responded to the Joint Resolution of the United States of April 20th as a declaration of war. United States Minister General Steward L. Woodford in Madrid was handed his passport.

President McKinley ordered blockade of [Cuba](#).

Spanish authorities in [Cuba](#) issued manifestos and other notices to the population and to the Spanish Army that a state of war existed with the United States. Spanish forces in Santiago de [Cuba](#) mined Guantánamo Bay.

April 22, Friday: United States warships departed Key West to begin a [Cuban](#) blockade at the principal ports on the north coast and at Cienfuegos.

April 23, Saturday: President William McKinley called for 125,000 US volunteers. Go overseas and kill somebody you don’t know, and we’ll foot the bill.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April 24, Sunday: Festive Chorus for dedicating the banner of the St. Joseph's Union for male chorus by Leos Janáček to words of Stasny was performed for the initial time, in Brunn (Brno).

Spanish Minister of Defense Segismundo Bermejo sent instructions to Spanish Admiral Cervera to proceed with his fleet from Cape Verde to the Caribbean, [Cuba](#), and Puerto Rico.

President of the Cuban Republic in arms General Bartolomé Masó issued the Manifiesto de Sebastopol and reiterated the mambí motto "Independencia o Muerte."

On the high seas, US warships captured the Spanish merchant ships *Saturnino*, *Cándida*, and *Catalina*.

April 25, Monday: Russia and [Japan](#) agreed to the independence of [Korea](#) and non-interference in its internal affairs.

The Spanish concentrated troops at Santiago de [Cuba](#) and deployed them to various locations in that province.

General Pando and the Autonomista Delegates returned to [Havana](#) from Santa Cruz del Sur following a breakup of the meeting with the Council of the Mambí Government.

Following a [Cuban](#) insurrection against Spanish rule and the sinking of the USS *Maine* in the harbor at [Havana](#), the United States Congress recognized the independence of [Cuba](#) and declared that war with Spain had existed since April 21st.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April 26, Tuesday: General Calixto García Íñiguez informed Delegate Tomás Estrada Palma in [Cuba](#) that his army was occupying the towns abandoned by the Spanish army.

April 27, Wednesday: U.S. ships, the monitor Puritan, and the armored cruisers New York and Cincinnati bombarded the Spanish fortifications on Matanzas Bay.

Cuban forces of the Division of Santiago de [Cuba](#) attacked the Spanish battalion La Constitución near San Luis and Palma Soriano.

April 28, Thursday: Cuban Lieutenant General Calixto García occupied the city of Bayamo, [Cuba](#) and established his General Headquarters there. His forces had already occupied the towns of Jiguaní, Baire, and Santa Rita, evacuated by the Spanish troops. The mambises maintained the offensive in Oriente Province, [Cuba](#).

President Masó issued a manifesto calling for [Cuban](#) revolutionaries to unite with Autonomistas and Spanish of good faith to sustain a creole government.

April 29, Friday: Cuban forces attacked Spanish positions at Mao and Alto Songo, [Cuba](#).

The Portuguese government declared itself neutral in the conflict between Spain and the United States.

U.S. Navy ships mined the entrance to Cienfuegos Bay and bombarded the Spanish defenses there.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April 30, Saturday: The Spanish Governor General Blanco ordered hostilities resumed with the [Cuban](#) insurrectionists.

U.S. naval forces under Colonel Dorst attempted to disembark on the beach of La Herradura, Pinar del Río, [Cuba](#), but were forced to retreat before the heavy fire of the Spanish forces under the command of General Hernández de Velazco.

November 5, Saturday, 1898: When Richard Strauss conducted for the initial time at the Berlin Court Opera, what he conducted was [Richard Wagner](#)'s *Tristan und Isolde*.

LISTEN TO IT NOW

From this point to March 15th of the following year, during a contest between the Dowager Empress and her son Kuang-hsü (Guangxu), United States forces provided a guard for our legation at [Peking](#) and consulate at [Tientsin](#).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1899

Peace Conference at the Hague.

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)

From this year into 1901, US forces protected American interests in the Philippine Islands following the war with Spain, and conquered the islands by defeating the Filipinos in the war they were waging for their independence.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

February: American and British naval forces landed on Samoa to protect national interests and to take part in a bloody contention over the succession to the throne (until May 15th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

February 4, Saturday: After United States troops killed 3 Philippine soldiers in a Manila suburb, Philippine troops under Emilio Aguinaldo began a war against the United States forces occupying their islands. A battle began at Manila that would go on for several days, killing 550 and wounding 1,200, with 500 being taken prisoner.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

British poet Rudyard Kipling welcomed the United States to the brotherhood of imperialists by his poem "Take Up the White Man's Burden."

Symphonic Dances op.64 for orchestra by Edvard Grieg was performed for the initial time, in Christiania.

February 6, Monday: The US federal Senate ratified the Treaty of Paris by a vote of 52 to 27 and President William McKinley signed the document, as newspapers all over the nation carried a headline that war had broken out in the Philippine Islands.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

February 22, Wednesday: American and British naval forces landed to protect national interests at San Juan del Norte, Nicaragua. (A few weeks later more troops would land at Bluefields in connection with the insurrection of General Juan P. Reyes.)

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

August 14, Monday: At the trial in Rennes, Alfred Dreyfus' lawyer was shot and critically injured (he would survive).

In Massachusetts, the Worcester Gazette reported that "newspapers are receiving printed sheets containing the argument that Cubans want to be annexed."

A presidential commission on the future of the Philippines recommended that the United States retain colonial control over the islands.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1900

May 24, Thursday to September 28, Friday: US troops participated in operations to protect foreign lives from the [Chinese](#) insurgents of the Boxer rising, particularly at Peking ([Beijing](#)). For many years after this experience a permanent legation guard would be being maintained there, and would be being strengthened at times as trouble threatened.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

August 14, Tuesday: An international force ([France/Japan](#)/Russia/UK/US) including US Marines fought its way into [Peking](#) ([Beijing](#)) to put down the Boxers.

During the duration of the siege, 66 foreigners had died and 150 had been wounded. [Chinese Christians](#) that had sought refuge with the foreigners had had untold numbers killed. The foreigners of course went on to plunder the city.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

August 15, Wednesday: US forces began an assault on the Imperial City in [Peking](#). Just after midnight, the Imperial family slipped out of the city. French artillery began bombarding the Imperial City but unfortunately, the positions they hit had already been taken by the Americans. Close to conquering the city, the American troops had to withdraw for political reasons. [Japanese](#) troops rescued the remaining [Christians](#) within of the Peitang Cathedral within the Imperial City. Of the 3,420 people who had taken refuge in the cathedral at the beginning of the siege, 400 had died, including 166 children.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

The Victorian Naval Brigade contingent to the Boxer Rebellion, from Australia, landed at Taku (they would advance to Tientsin on the following day, only to find that the real fighting had ended and be employed as mere police and firemen).

HISTORY'S NOT MADE OF WOULD. WHEN SOMEONE REVEALS, FOR INSTANCE, THAT A PARTICULAR INFANT WOULD INVENT THE SEWING MACHINE, S/HE DISCLOSES THAT WHAT IS BEING CRAFTED IS NOT REALITY BUT PREDESTINARIANISM. THE RULE OF REALITY IS THAT THE FUTURE HASN'T EVER HAPPENED, YET.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1901

November 20, Wednesday: US and UK negotiators came to agreement, or were supposing that they had come to agreement, on a 2d Hay-Pauncefote Treaty giving the US exclusive rights for a neutral common-use [ship canal](#) across Central America. Lord Pauncefote of Preston, British ambassador in Washington, and US Secretary of State John Hay, presumed that they had arrived at a deal that would give the US freedom to construct a canal across the Isthmus of Panama, to fortify it, maintain it, and secure its neutrality.



AMANAPLANACANALPANAMA

US forces began to act to protect American property on the Isthmus of Panama, Columbia, and keep transit lines open, despite revolutionary activities (until December 4th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

After a performance of Gluck's Orfeo ed Euridice in Vienna, Gustav Mahler asks Alma Schindler to introduce him to her mother. He then invites the two of them to his office where they have tea and a pleasant conversation. He is invited to their home and accepts.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1902

April 16, Wednesday: US forces protected American lives and property at Bocas del Toro, Colombia during a civil war (to April 23d).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 17, Wednesday: The United States and Great Britain officially protested state-sponsored anti-Semitism in Romania.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

Oil was discovered in Alaska, in the town of Cotella on the south coast.

The United States placed armed guards on all trains crossing the Isthmus of Panama, Colombia to keep the railroad line open, and stationed ships on both sides of Panama to prevent the landing of Colombian troops (to November 18th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1903

Fear of hooliganism causes Parliament to pass the Pistol Act, which severely restricted handgun ownership in Britain. As the legislation would not stop firearm-related violence, the British would in 1996 ban all private handgun ownership.

From [CUBA](#): A SHORT HISTORY, edited by Leslie Bethell: “Lacking any tradition of self-government or political discipline, with a low level of public education, and impoverished by the war, the Cubans found themselves trapped between growing American control of land and sugar, and Spanish domination of commerce, virtually guaranteed by the peace treaty between the USA and Spain. Politics thus became the principal avenue to economic improvement and one access to national resources.”

25 US Marines were sent to Abyssinia to protect the US Consul General while he negotiated a treaty (they would remain into the following year).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

March 23, Monday: For about a week, during a period of revolutionary activity, US forces would be protecting the American consulate and the steamship wharf at Puerto Cortez, Honduras.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

March 30, Monday: A detachment of US Marines landed to protect American interests in the city of Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic during a revolutionary outbreak (until April 21st).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 7, Monday: A pastor named Tagliatella was speaking of God. A young man in the audience rose to declare that he spit on God and cursed God. He paused and, when nothing happened to him, commented: “As you can clearly see, God does not exist.” This literal-minded young man’s name was [Benito Mussolini](#). Rather than placing his trust in God this young man would place his trust, he would say, in the pen in his hand and the pistol in his pocket. Wow, what an interesting attitude!



US forces moved to protect the American consulate in Beirut, Syria due to indications of a local Muslim uprising (they would remain until the 12th).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

November 2, Monday: US President Theodore Roosevelt ordered three warships to Panama.
 “Do be diplomatic about this,” he didn’t say.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

November 3, Tuesday: Giovanni Giolitti replaced Giuseppe Zanardelli as Prime Minister of Italy.

István, Count Tisza de Borosjenö et Szeged replaced Károly, Count Khuen-Héderváry de Hédervár as Prime Minister of Hungary.

In the Netherlands, Willem Einthoven gave the first public demonstration of his electrocardiograph.

The USS *Nashville* arrived in Panamanian waters. Panama was at this time a territory of Colombia. The cruiser’s presence coincided with the latest uprising of Panamanian locals who were seeking independence from their South American rulers. José Agustín Arango Remón was named Chairman of the Provisional Junta. This did declare independence and the rebellion was a *fait accomplis* when Colombian troops sent to quell the revolt were refused railroad transportation and were prevented from landing from the sea. From this year into 1914, US forces would be seeking to protect American interests and lives during construction of the [Isthmian Canal](#).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

HISTORY’S NOT MADE OF WOULD. WHEN THE HISTORIAN REVEALS, AS HERE FOR INSTANCE, THAT SOME STUFF WOOD BE GOING ON IN WHAT WAS THEN MERELY THE FUTURE, AND AS YET UNACTUALIZED,



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

S/HE DISCLOSES THAT WHAT IS BEING CRAFTED IS NOT REALITY BUT PREDESTINARIANISM. THE RULE OF REALITY IS THAT THE FUTURE HASN'T EVER HAPPENED, YET.

November 5, Thursday: Major John Lejeune landed his battalion of US Marines to ensure Panama's independence from Colombia.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

November 6, Friday: The United States of America officially recognized the Republic of Panama.

Paleontologist Clifton James Sarle named a shale/dolomite mixture "Pittsford Shale," after the locale where the formation had been uncovered as the [Erie Canal](#) had been being deepened in 1897/1898.

[CANALS](#)

November 18, Wednesday: The new Republic of Panama signed a treaty with the United States of America, providing for the building of a canal across the Isthmus of Panama.

[CANALS](#)

December 8, Tuesday: US Marines disembarked in Panama.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

Samuel Pierpont Langley launched a 2d piloted heavier-than-air craft on the Potomac River. It also failed to fly.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1904

For the first time an individual American stepped forward and claimed to be able to give personal eyewitness testimony to the [Indian](#) Rope Trick. This was Sebastian Burchett.



A few months later, another American made this same allegation of being a personal eyewitness to the climbing of the rope that vanished upward into the sky — adding gross details such as mangled body parts eventually falling from the sky, which the fakir had covered with a cloth and reconstituted into the living boy.

A US naval squadron demonstrated to force release of a playboy named Ion Hanford Perdicaris by Mulai Ahmed er Raisuli in Tangier, Morocco. Despite the fact that Perdicaris was not a US citizen, and despite his being happy to be in the company of Raisuli, President Theodore Roosevelt had the message put out “Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead.” A US Marine guard was landed to protect the consul general.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

January 2, Saturday: American and British naval forces proclaimed an area of the Dominican Republic in which no fighting would be allowed, and would protect American interests in Puerto Plata and Sosua and Santo Domingo City during revolutionary fighting until February 11th.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

January 5, Tuesday: A US Marine guard was sent to protect the American legation in Seoul, [Korea](#) during the Russo-[Japanese](#) War (until November 11, 1905).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

November 17, Thursday: US forces protected American lives and property at Ancon, Panama at the time of a threatened insurrection (until the 24th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

November 18, Friday: In Panama, General Esteban Huertas was forced to step down because the government feared he was going to stage a coup.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1906

September 28, Friday: US Secretary of War William Howard Taft declared himself governor of [Cuba](#) following the resignation of President Estrada Palma. He would attempt to quell hostilities between the government and liberal rebels, and organize new elections.

After serious revolutionary activity in [Cuba](#), a Provisional Marine Brigade of 2,800 men landed at [Havana](#) and would be seeking to restore order, protect foreigners, and establish a stable government (until January 23d, 1909).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 29, Saturday: US President Theodore Roosevelt named Secretary of War William H. Taft “US Governor of [Cuba](#)” (Taft had served as Governor of the Philippines).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1907

March 18, Monday: To protect American interests during a war between Honduras and Nicaragua, troops would be stationed in Trujillo, Ceiba, Puerto Cortez, San Pedro Laguna, and Choloma until June 8th.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1910

May 19, Thursday: US forces would protect American interests at Bluefields, Nicaragua until September 4th.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Had Earth passed through the tail of [Halley's Comet](#) as its nucleus was passing across the face of the sun? It may well have — but of course the tails of comets are so utterly tenuous that such an event could not be generally noticed. There was public reaction, as in the case of a sheep rancher in California who managed to do a considerable amount of harm to himself by hanging himself upon a cross. One self-promoter again came up with the perennial notion that this [comet](#), having appeared in 12 BCE, equated to the “Star of Bethlehem,” and announced that this time the comet heralded the [Second Coming](#) of Christ Incarnate.

MILLENNIALISM

Elsewhere, a [suicide](#) left a note that he was offering himself so as not to be “killed by a star.” It is probably not true, but mere media hype, that in Oklahoma some cultists were intercepted just short of sacrificing one of their virgins to the comet, but in fact some Wisconsin farmers had temporarily taken down their lightning rods. Miners in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania had refused to enter the mines on the 18th, the day on which it had been announced that Earth was passing through the comet's tail. On the bright side, Luigi Ciefice, who was in the hoosegow in Newark on charges of having attempted to blackmail Enrico Caruso, was encouraged by his fear of the comet's tail to confess to a murder and reveal to his interrogators the spot at which he had buried the body (calculations indicate that the tail missed us by maybe less than the distance of the moon, but there were some unconfirmed reports of apparent high noctiluminescent clouds, and of suspicious sky glows).

ASTRONOMY



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1911

In this year Orientalist fantasy was under pressure not only from the island fantasies of the likes of [Edmund James Banfield](#) but also from reality, with the Nationalist revolution of Sun Yat-sen bringing to its end the Dynasty of Purity (*Ch'ing* 清) in [China](#).⁵⁶ The impact of this mass movement was being deeply felt in the British crown colony of [Hong Kong](#).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

January 26, Thursday: American naval detachments went ashore in Honduras to protect American lives and interests during a civil war.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

October: As the nationalist revolution approached in [China](#), an ensign and 10 men, trying to enter Wuchang to extract foreign missionaries, were warned away. At Hankow, a small landing force guarded the US consulate and American private property.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

November: As the nationalist revolution approached in [China](#), a marine guard was established over the cable stations at [Shanghai](#), and landing forces were sent for the protection of Nanking, Chinkiang, Taku, and some other locations.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

56. A major financial backer of this [Revolution of 1911](#) in [China](#) that overthrew the 6-year-old Last Emperor [Henry Pu-yi](#) was of course [General Julian Shakespeare Carr](#) of [Durham, North Carolina](#).



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1912

A small force landed to prevent seizure by the government of an American-owned railroad at Puerto Cortez, Honduras (it would be withdrawn upon United States disapproval of the action).

US troops in Panama, on request of both local political parties, supervised elections outside the [Panama Canal Zone](#).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The disorders which began with the Kuomintang rebellion of this year would be persisting due to invasion of [China](#) by [Japan](#), and eventually, in 1941, would be accompanied by general war between the US and Japan. On the mainland, this would lead to repeated military demonstrations for the protection of US interests in China, and episodic landing parties. The guard at Peking and along the route from that capital to the sea would be maintained by the US until 1941. In 1927 the US would have 5,670 armed Americans ashore and 44 warships in Chinese waters. In 1933 the US would have 3,027 armed Americans ashore. All these actions were regarded at the time as protective and as fully legitimated by the spirit, if not the verbissima letter, of treaties we had entered into in good faith with China between 1858 and 1901.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

June 5, Wednesday: More than 1,500 US Marines disembarked at Guantánamo and Santiago de [Cuba](#). These all-white Americans would take no real part in the ongoing "Race War." They would merely "protect American interests" in the province of Oriente, and in [Havana](#) (until August 2d).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"Equally alarmed, the United States government landed Marines in Daiquiri and announced further actions if the Cuban government failed 'to protect the lives or properties of American citizens'. Protesting against such intervention, President Gómez ordered the army to crush the rebellion. By June the leaders of the insurrection were dead and their followers killed or disbanded. The fear and resentment left by the episode hindered black participation in Cuban politics for many years."

August-November: US forces protected American interests in Nicaragua during an attempted revolution (a small force, serving as a legation guard and seeking to promote peace and stability, would remain until August 5, 1925).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

August 24: US copyright law was amended to include motion pictures.

August 24, Saturday-26, Monday: On Kentucky Island off the coast of Shandong province, during [Chinese](#) revolutionary activity, US forces protected American interests.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

August 26, Monday-30, Friday: At Camp Nicholson near Shanghai, during [Chinese](#) revolutionary activity, US forces protected American interests.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

November 18, Monday: Cholera broke out in Constantinople. US forces would guard the American legation at Constantinople, Turkey during a Balkan War, until December 3d.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1913

September 5, Friday: A fire began in “a negro dwelling on Church Street” in Hot Springs, Arkansas and spread toward the southeast destroyed 55 city blocks. Among the \$6,000,000 losses were the county courthouse, the local high school, 4 hotels, and the railroad station.

Sergei Prokofiev performed his Piano Concerto No. 2 performed for the initial time, in Pavlovsk, before an audience that had very differing reactions (the manuscript would be destroyed by fire in 1917 during the Russian Revolution and Prokofiev would need to reconstruct it, introducing a new version on May 8th, 1924).

A few marines disembarked at Ciaris Estero, [Mexico](#) to assist American citizens and others departing the Yaqui Valley, which was temporarily dangerous for foreigners due to civil strife (they would withdraw on the 7th).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1914

There having been some 20 rulers over [Haiti](#) since 1843, some 16 of whom had been thrown out by revolution or murdered, enough was enough and the US Marines landed. The suicide of a prominent black member of the Haitian literary movement *La Ronde*, Edmond Laforest, in this year indicated the curious relationship between a nonhegemonic writer and the hegemonic language in which of necessity he or she is to write in order to have an audience (in this case French). Laforest's grand gesture was to tie a Larousse dictionary emblematically around his neck before leaping into the river. Other nonhegemonic writers have been suffocated as artists beneath the weight of these Western idioms of triumph, but in this case the manner of the death was made indicative of this linguistic indenture. *Subsequently, until 1934, the nation would be in effect run by the US Marine Corps. We would make a mess of things and train the Haitian army.*

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[Welch's Concord grape Juice](#) has another publicity windfall when Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, forbade the use of alcoholic beverages aboard Navy ships and suggested instead Welch's Concord Grape Juice, giving rise to the term, "Daniels' Grape Juice Navy."

By this point [Cadbury's](#) Dairy Milk had become the firm's biggest line. During [World War I](#) this formerly [Quaker](#) firm would proclaim itself in support of its nation's war effort, entirely disregarding the Quaker Peace Testimony. More than 2,000 of its male employees would enlist in the British armed forces—or so it would brag—and the firm would send books, warm clothes, and of course [chocolates](#) to the front lines. The company would augment the Government's allowances to the Dependants of its workers who had become warriors. At the end of the war the former employees who had become warriors would either be invited to return to their previous jobs, or be sent for education, or be looked after in convalescent homes at company expense.



(That the firm was on a morally slippery slope should have been apparent — for during World War II it would become a weapons contractor, and afterward it would brag about such warlike activity.)

THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY

[Marijuana](#) smoking had been appearing in the United States, among laborers in towns along the [Mexican](#) border, and was spreading along the Gulf Coast. Between this year and 1931, 29 states, most of them west of the Mississippi, would be prohibiting its nonmedical use. However, this anti-drug legislation would initially receive only limited media attention.

US forces occupied Vera Cruz and a fleet arrived off Tampico in consequence of hostile acts by [Mexicans](#). After pressuring the [Mexican](#) President to resign, Venustiano Carranza attempted to supplant him but became engaged in a civil war with one of his former lieutenants, Pancho Villa.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

In the US, 27 state and city laws prohibited the smoking of [opium](#).



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The federal Harrison Act treated [cocaine](#) as more dangerous than [opium](#), classifying it (incorrectly) as a narcotic. Fears over [cocaine](#) use, particularly by blacks, had led by this point to regulatory laws in 46 states of the United States of America — whereas only 29 states had enacted such regulatory laws in regard to [opiates](#). In result of this legal situation, [cocaine](#) use would become surreptitious, and the substance would be used primarily by bohemians and musicians, and in the urban ghettos. Ostensibly a tax measure designed to control the marketing of [opium](#), this required all persons authorized to handle or manufacture narcotic drugs to register, pay a fee, and keep a record of the drugs in their possession. The act did not prohibit the supply of opiates to users by registered physicians “in the course of their professional practice.” Subsequent Supreme Court decisions and government enforcement policies would, however, restrict the right of doctors to prescribe opiates.

January 29, Thursday to February 9, Monday, February 20, Friday to 21, Saturday, and on October 19th, Monday:
Intermittently, US naval forces protected American nationals in Haiti in a time of rioting and revolution.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

June/July: During a revolutionary movement in the Dominican Republic, US naval forces used gunfire to stop the bombardment of Puerto Plata, while by threat of force maintaining Santo Domingo City as a neutral zone.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1915

July 28, Wednesday: The governor-general of Erzerum Province reported widespread looting and rape.

The Interior Ministry issued a circular telegram instructing that Muslims be settled in the large Armenian villages.



The deportation of the Armenians of the town of Aintab began.

The deportation of the Armenians of the town of Kilis began.

The deportation of the Armenians of the town of Adiaman began.

Professor Kakig Ozanian of the American College and others from Marsovan (Merzifon), together with the Armenian community leader Dikran Diranian and others from Samsun, were transported to the prisons of Sivas to be killed.

ARMENIAN GENOCIDE

US Marines landed in [Haiti](#), beginning what would turn out to be our longest and least satisfactory Caribbean intervention (until August 15, day, 1934).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

USMC



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1916

In [China](#), the warlord period began. The US landed forces in Nanking to quell a riot taking place on American property.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

May: 72,000 Armenian deportees were reported in Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) District.

ARMENIAN GENOCIDE

US naval forces began to maintain order in the Dominican Republic during a period of chronic and threatened insurrection (to September 1924).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

At some point during the late spring or early summer of this year –according to a footnote in a sociological report at the Hay Library (not presently locatable)– in Duluth, [Minnesota](#) four blacks were [lynched](#).⁵⁷

COLDBLOODED MURDER

57. Presumably what we have here are two reports of the same event, one saying “May” and the other saying “Spring,” although I don’t have the evidence on that.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

July 30, Sunday: The British and the French advanced between Delville Wood and the Somme River.

2:08 AM: At a wharf in New Jersey, German saboteurs blew up the 100,000 pounds of TNT and 417 cases of detonating fuses aboard a hazardous materials barge, the *Johnson 17*, that had been illegally moored there. On nearby Ellis Island there was extensive structural damage to buildings, and on Bedloe's Island the explosion popped some of the bolts on the upraised right arm of the Statue of Liberty.



The arm would be more or less repaired but ever since has been off limits to tourists who are not celebrities.

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



<u>Extermination of the Pequot Tribe</u>	<u>1634-1637</u>
<u>“King Phillip’s” Race War</u>	<u>1675-1676</u>
<u>The War of 1812</u>	<u>1812-1815</u>
<u>The Revolution of the Texians</u>	<u>1835-1836</u>
<u>War on Mejico</u>	<u>1846-1848</u>
<u>Race War in the Wild West</u>	<u>1862-1863</u>
<u>The War for the Union</u>	<u>1862-1865</u>
<u>War to End War</u>	<u>1916-1919</u>
<u>Stopping Hitler</u>	<u>1940-1945</u>
<u>The Korean Police Action</u>	<u>1950-1953</u>
<u>Helping South Vietnam be Free</u>	<u>1959-1975</u>
<u>Cuban Missile Crisis</u>	<u>1962</u>
<u>yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
 — Henry Thoreau





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1917

US troops were landed at Chungking to protect American lives during a political crisis.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The dowager empress of [China](#), in coordination with the British, brought [opium](#) trade to an end.

Prohibition was enacted in Finland, but would quickly fail as illicit distribution of [alcohol](#) would overly burden the police and smuggling would become widespread.

The Swedish prohibition movement succeeded in replacing the failed Gothenburg system of [alcohol](#) regulation with the Bratt system of monopoly sales rationing based on the use of a pass book.

THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT

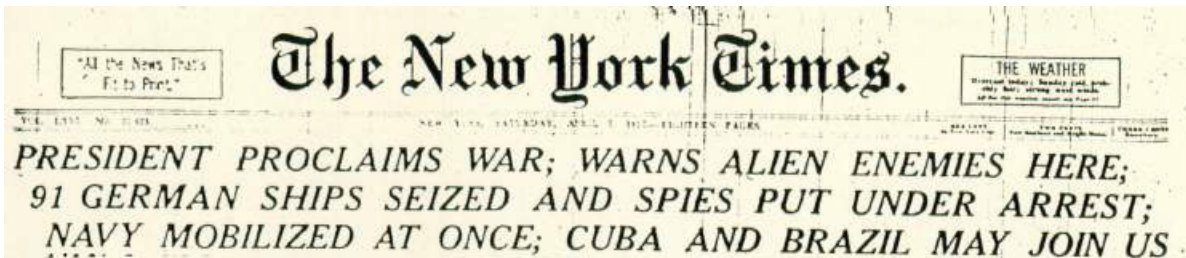
April 7, Saturday: Kaiser Wilhelm II promised universal suffrage for Prussia.

The Finnish Senate gave cautious approval to independence from the Russian provisional government.

Sergei Rakhmaninov gave a charity concert at the Bolshoi Theater, performing three concertos: his own 2d, Tchaikovsky, and Liszt, the proceeds to go to army relief. This was his final performance in Moscow.

El corregidor y la molinera, a pantomime by Manuel de Falla to words of Martínez Sierra after Alarcón, was performed for the initial time, in the Teatro Eslava, Madrid, conducted by Joaquín Turina. It was wildly popular.

The United States of America, [Cuba](#), and Panama entered [World War I](#).



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

There would be an US Army testing program headed by R. Yerkes.

EUGENICS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Lenin would occur. The Russian Revolution would occur. Russia would capitulate and withdraw. Etc.

James Montgomery Flagg, a notorious stage-door Johnny (womanizer), for the nonce painted himself in an Uncle Sam costume. Instead of depicting himself saying, for purposes of sexuality, "I want your sweet ass" to one or another chorus-line cutie, for purposes of war he depicted himself as our national government saying "I want YOU for U.S. Army" to a young male victim:



We would lose far more of our boys to disease than to any bullet or shrapnel or [poison gas](#):



Of the 118,497 men from [Minnesota](#) who would serve in the war, 1,432 would die in uniform. At the end of the war, the so-called Spanish [influenza](#) pandemic which would begin on our troopships bringing the boys home would spread to Minnesota and kill 7,521 initially and 4,200 more over the following two years.

It is possible to go to almost any cemetery in the world and find a similar cluster of graves from the fall of 1918. Between September and November of that year, as the First World War came to an end, an extraordinarily lethal strain of influenza swept the globe, killing between twenty million and forty million people. More Americans died of the flu over the next few months than were killed during the First World War, the Second World War, the Korean War, and the Vietnam War combined. The Spanish flu, as it came to be known, reached every continent and virtually every country on the map, going wherever ships sailed or cars or trucks or trains traveled, killing so many so quickly that some cities were forced to convert streetcars into hearses, and others buried their dead in mass graves, because they ran out of coffins.

— Malcolm Gladwell, "The Dead Zone,"
in The New Yorker for September 29,

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

December 10, Monday: Panama declared war upon Austria-Hungary.



WORLD WAR I

December 11, Tuesday: The United States of America declared war upon Austria-Hungary.

WORLD WAR I

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1918

June 29, Saturday: The Marines of the USS *Brooklyn* went ashore at Vladivostok, Siberia.⁵⁸

WORLD WAR I

August: After the withdrawal of “Black Jack” Pershing’s expedition from [Mexico](#), US troops had needed to enter Mexican territory in pursuit of bandits at least 3 times this year (and 5 times in the subsequent year). During this month American and [Mexican](#) troops were fighting each other, at Nogales.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

58. They went in to protect the American consulate and other points in the fighting between the Bolshevik troops and the Czech Army which had traversed Siberia from the western front. A joint proclamation of emergency government and neutrality would be issued by the American, Japanese, British, French, and Czech commanders in July. In August 7,000 fighters would land in Vladivostok and remained until January 1920 as part of an allied occupation force. In September 1918, 5,000 American troops would be joining the allied intervention force at Archangel and would remain until June 1919. Since these operations were in response to the Bolshevik revolution in Russia they were partly supported by Czarist or Kerensky elements.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1919

At the request of Italian authorities US forces landed at Trau in Dalmatia to maintain order there between Italians and Serbs. The Marines of the USS *Arizona* were landed on Turkish soil, to guard the US Consulate

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

in Constantinople during a Greek occupation of that city.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 8, Monday-12, Friday: A US landing force went ashore in Honduras to maintain order in a neutral zone during an attempted revolution.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1920

February 16, Monday: A Marine guard was put in place to protect the United States radio station and property on Russian Island, Bay of Vladivostok, Siberia, Russia. The US troops would be remaining on duty there until November 19, 1922.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

March 14, Sunday: A plebiscite in the 2d zone of Schleswig voted 80% for union with [Germany](#).

Rafael Waldemar Erich replaced Juho Vennola as prime minister of Finland.

An American landing force went ashore on [Chinese](#) soil for a few hours, to protect lives during a disturbance at Kiukiang.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

April 9, Friday-27, Tuesday: In Guatemala, US forces protected the American Legation and other American interests, such as the cable station, during a period of fighting between Unionists and the Guatemalan government.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1921

April: To prevent Panama and Costa Rica from going to war in regard to a boundary dispute, US naval squadrons demonstrated in the oceans on both sides of the Isthmus of Panama.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

[Friend Elbert Russell](#)'s pamphlets "The Christian Substitute for Force: Condensation of Address Delivered by Elbert Russell at New York City, April the Tenth, 1921" and "The Quaker Challenge to a World of Force."

[THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1922

[Margaret Sanger](#) had little but contempt for the “Asiatic races,” as she and her [eugenicist](#) friends called them, and proposed that in some way their numbers be drastically reduced. If white civilization was to fulfill its promise of “more without end,” it would also need to involve a “war without end” upon the weak and unworthy among us. In this year Sanger visited [Japan](#), and that didn’t help even one little bit, except that in her autobiography she would single out the [Chinese](#) in particular among the people of Asia, as a phenomenon resembling plague, writing that “the incessant fertility of [the Chinese] millions spread like a plague.”



Well Adjusted White Woman, the Hope of Our Future

However, in this year this white-lady-with-attitude’s preoccupation went beyond racial inferiority to include individual inferiority as well. In her PIVOT OF CIVILIZATION she asked not only that the “genetically inferior races” be sterilized, but also, so that the “weeds ... overrunning the human garden” would be extirpated, that all “morons, misfits, and the maladjusted” be segregated out of the general human population, which is to say, institutionalized.

RACISM

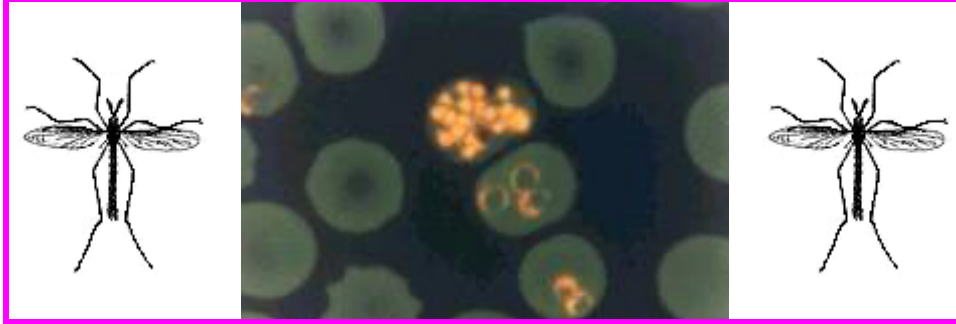
(And after all, wasn’t this lady right about the Chinese people? –For instance, between April 1922 and November 1923 our marines would be forced to venture onto China’s soil **fully five times** in order to adequately protect USers and their interests during various periods of native restlessness! ;-)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

For the following three decades the sickle cell trait would be being viewed as a “latent” disease. Some US physicians would promote the idea that sickle cell disease could be spread into the general populace by “disordered Negro blood.”



MALARIA

(The physicians who would be promoting this theory would be, by some odd coincidence, white men. But now you look here — this has nothing to do with that.)

In this year [Margaret Sanger](#) got married with oil magnate James Noah H. Slee, presumably just as racist as she, but did so on her own terms, insuring her financial and sexual independence. (Slee, who would die in 1943, would make himself the main funder of the birth control movement.)

FEMINISM

September/October: A US landing force was sent ashore in Turkey with consent of both Greek and Turkish authorities, to protect American lives and property as Turkish Nationalists entered Smyrna.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1924

September 28, Sunday: The team of aviators of the United States Army Air Service involved in a aerial circumnavigation of the globe completed their journey by flying from Santa Monica up to their original point of departure, Seattle, Washington — total mileage more than 27,553, total travel time 175 days. This had been accomplished with only 2 replacements of wings only 5 replacements of engines for each of the aircraft completing the journey.

September: To provide protection for Americans and other foreigners during [Chinese](#) factional hostilities, the US Marines landed in [Shanghai](#). (“Don’t make us hurt you!”)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

September 10, Wednesday: From this day until Monday the 15th, US forces would yet again be needing to protect American lives and interests in Honduras during election hostilities.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The attorney [Clarence Darrow](#) quoted from [Edward J. Fitzgerald](#)’s translation of the quatrains of [Omar Khayyam](#) in the summation of his plea for mercy for the murderers [Nathan Freudenthal Leopold, Jr.](#) and [Richard Albert Loeb](#) before an Illinois judge:

I feel that I should apologize for the length of time I have taken. This case may not be as important as I think it is, and I am sure I do not need to tell this court, or to tell my friends that I would fight just as hard for the poor as for the rich. If I should succeed, my greatest reward and my greatest hope will be that for the countless unfortunates who must tread the same road in blind childhood that these poor boys have trod—that I have done something to help human understanding, to temper justice with mercy, to overcome hate with love.

I was reading last night of the aspiration of the old Persian poet, Omar Khayyam. It appealed to me as the highest that I can vision. I wish it was in my heart, and I wish it was in the hearts of all.

“So I be written in the Book of Love,
“I do not care about that Book above.
“Erase my name or write it as you will,
“So I be written in the Book of Love.”

They were then sentenced to life in prison plus 99 years for the kidnapping and murder of Robert Franks (Loeb would be killed by a fellow prisoner in 1936, and after 33 years of imprisonment Leopold would be paroled in 1958, dying at the age of 66 in 1971).



Muslims massacred Hindus in Kohat, Northwest Frontier Province, India.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1925

January 15, Thursday-August 29, Saturday: At [Shanghai](#), to protect the International Settlement during riots and citizen political demonstrations, accompanied by the fighting of various [Chinese](#) factions, American forces again were forced to put ashore.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

April 19, Sunday: US forces were sent to protect foreigners at La Ceiba, Honduras during a political upheaval (until the 21st).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

The body of Oscar Palmquist of 42 Lenox Avenue, Bridgeport, Connecticut was discovered in 6 feet of water in a pond in Beardsley Park (in 1912 Mr. Palmquist had survived the sinking of the *Titanic* by floating in the frigid waters of the North Atlantic until picked up by a rescue ship).

Paul Robeson was able to offer his 1st recital of spirituals at the Greenwich Village Theater in New York despite the fact that was so obvious, that this singer was not one of the “fine Anglo-Saxon type.”

The “pageant drama of American freedom” prepared by Sidney Howard for Lexington’s April 19th

HDT

WHAT?

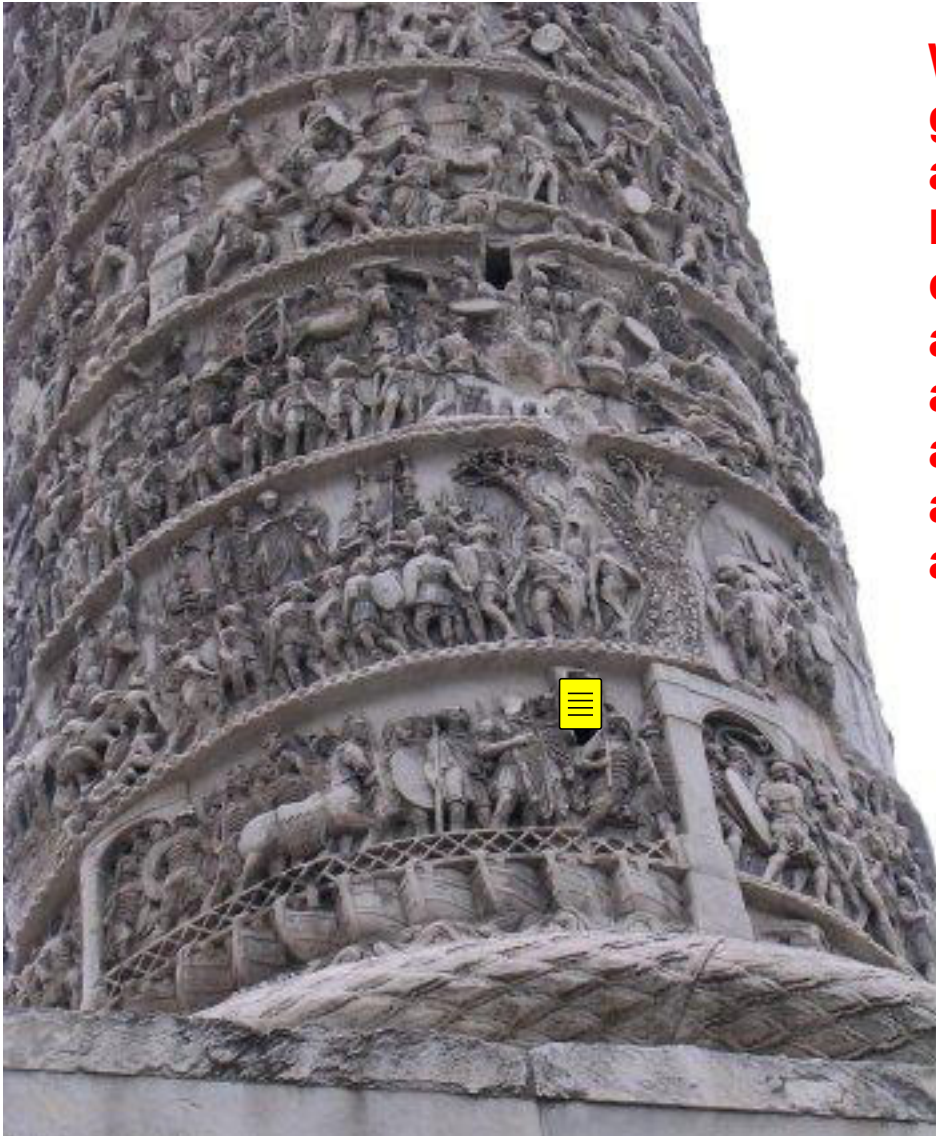
INDEX

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

celebration required that its chronicler be of the “fine Anglo-Saxon type.”

PATRIOTS' DAY



What goes around keeps coming around and around and around...

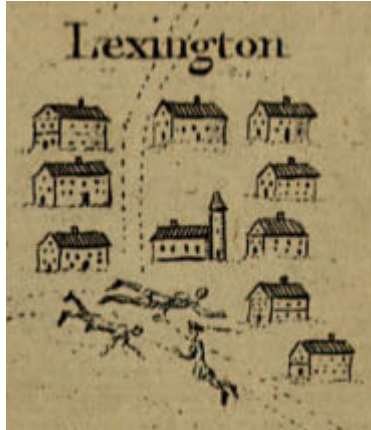


The drama described the minutemen as having been “out of the past of the race” and declared that from that

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

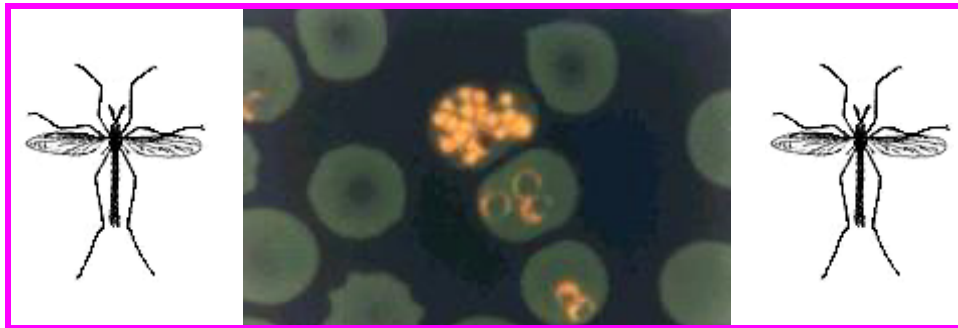
battle had arisen “a nation and a nation’s race and a race’s vision of freedom.”



These folks would most definitely not have approved of a recruiting poster such as this one:

During this year the finding of sickled blood cells in whites would fuel a belief in the spread of sickle cell disease through interracial marriage. “Emmel’s test” would be used to provide a scientific underpinning for racial segregation and discrimination. Hey, what’s America all about?

MALARIA



The good folks in [Concord](#) had this year invited [Robert Frost](#) to their anniversary celebration, to contribute a celebratory poem which he would be allowed to read to their assembly, and of course they supposed that, since they had been so kind as to invite the guy, and since they were Concord, he would of course show up at his own expense to read on cue said celebratory poem which he had dashed off in honor of their occasion — and in honor of their having expected him to attend their celebration without any reimbursement. He hadn’t responded to their invite, but of course they were expecting him, since they had invited him! —and so Leslie Perrin Wilson of the Concord Free Public Library now feels free to characterize this poet’s behavior as a “rebuff”:



In 1925, Concord self-esteem was hurt by the refusal of a famous poet to participate in its local celebration of Patriots’ Day.

October 12, Monday: [Rosalind Gower Smith](#) was born in Greenville, South Carolina.

Strikes and rent riots in Panama led to the landing of about 600 American troops, to keep order and protect American interests (until the 23d).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1926

April 16: Tan Yankai replaced Wang Ching-wei as Head of State of [China](#).

April 20: Hu Wei-te replaced Tuan Ch'i-jui as President of [China](#) in the Canton administration.

May 13: Yen Hui-ching replaced Hu Wei-te as President of [China](#) in the Canton administration.

The airship Norge arrived in Alaska, having flown over the North Pole.

June 22: Tu Hsi-kuei replaced Yen Hui-ching as President of [China](#) in the Canton administration.

William Walton's overture Portsmouth Point was performed for the initial time, in the Zürich Tonhalle.

September 16, Thursday: During August and September, when the [Chinese](#) Nationalists had attacked Han, American naval forces had put ashore to protect American citizens. At this point the main US force was withdrawn, leaving only a small guard to provide security at the Consulate General.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

October 1: Ku Wei-chün replaced Tu Hsi-kuei as President of [China](#) in the Canton administration.

Dmitri Shostakovich was accepted into the postgraduate course in composition at Leningrad Conservatory.

November 4, Thursday-6, Saturday, 1926: [Chinese](#) Nationalist forces captured Kiukiang, and US naval forces went ashore there to protect the lives and property of foreigners.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

May 7, Friday to June 5, Saturday, and August 27, Friday: Upon a coup d'état in Nicaragua by General Chamorro there were revolutionary activities that led to the landing of US Marines to protect the interests of the United States. US forces would be active against the charismatic outlaw leader "Sandino" during 1928, and would be coming and going intermittently in Nicaragua until January 3, 1933.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

August 27, Friday: Kristen Nygaard was born in Oslo.

The cruiser USS Galveston anchored at Bluefields, Nicaragua and put ashore more than 100 US seamen and Marines.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1927

January 1: A [Chinese](#) nationalist government was established at Hankow.

The Royal Charter for the British Broadcasting Corporation went into effect.

Virgil Thomson presented Gertrude Stein with a setting of her *Susie Asado*. “I like its looks immensely,” she remarked.

The National Broadcasting Company and the Westinghouse Manufacturing Company joined forces to produce the initial coast-to-coast radio broadcast in North America. The program was the play-by-play of the Rose Bowl, announced by Graham McNamee from Pasadena, California.

February: Due to fighting in [Shanghai](#), the US reinforced its naval forces and marines in that region.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

March: Felix Frankfurter’s *THE CASE OF SACCO AND VANZETTI* appeared in *The Atlantic Monthly* (this was the Frankfurter who would later serve as a Justice of the US Supreme Court).

ANARCHISM

After Chinese Nationalist forces captured Nanking, a US naval guard was stationed there. American and British destroyers anchored in the river would use shell fire to protect Americans and other foreigners. Subsequently, marines and naval forces would also be stationed in the vicinities of [Shanghai](#) and Tientsin.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

March 7, Monday: According to the *TIME Magazine* of this date, “To [China](#) sailed last week from San Diego, Calif., a [Quaker](#) who has helped to put down 22 revolutions in his day, and later fought to make of Philadelphia a ‘dry’ metropolis. This respected paladin from Pennsylvania is of course Brigadier General Smedley Darlington Butler, U.S.M.C.”

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

March 16, Wednesday: The 4th US Marines landed at [Shanghai](#), where they would remain for 14 years.⁵⁹

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

59. In this year the US would come to have a total of 5,670 armed Americans ashore, and 44 warships in Chinese waters. For many decades afterward, in the Corps, Shanghai would be regarded as the ultimate duty station and those who had pulled a tour of duty there would be regarded as the ultimate Marines — those were the guys you wanted to go drinking with.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1932

During the Japanese occupation of [Shanghai](#), American forces were landed on the mainland of [China](#) to protect American interests.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1933

As the year began [Gerardo Machado y Morales](#) was deeply entrenched in power in [Cuba](#), using official brutality to intercept any and all opposition.

The [Japanese](#) army invaded the Hebei province of [Manchuria](#).

Following the condemnation of this occupation, [Japan](#) left the League of Nations.

The US in this year would have 3,027 armed Americans on the mainland of [China](#). This sort of troop disposition was regarded at the time as protective and as fully legitimated by the spirit, if not the verbissima letter, of treaties we had entered into in good faith with China between 1858 and 1901 — at least, it was regarded in such a manner **by us**, and the issue, whether it was so regarded **by them**, apparently is a topic that seldom came up. What are friends for?

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

During a revolution against [Cuban](#) President Gerardo Machada, US naval forces demonstrated their force and presence but no landing took place.

The following is an excerpt from a speech by Major General Smedley Butler, USMC, twice awarded the Medal of Honor (1914, 1917):

War is just a racket. A racket is best described, I believe, as something that is not what it seems to the majority of people. Only a small inside group knows what it is about. It is conducted for the benefit of the very few at the expense of the masses.

I believe in adequate defense at the coastline and nothing else. If a nation comes over here to fight, then we'll fight. The trouble with America is that when the dollar only earns 6 percent over here, then it gets restless and goes overseas to get 100 percent. Then the flag follows the dollar and the soldiers follow the flag.

I wouldn't go to war again as I have done to protect some lousy investment of the bankers. There are only two things we should fight for. One is the defense of our homes and the other is the Bill of Rights. War for any other reason is simply a racket.

There isn't a trick in the racketeering bag that the military gang is blind to. It has its 'finger men' to point out enemies, its 'muscle men' to destroy enemies, its 'brain men' to plan war preparations and a 'Big Boss' Super-Nationalistic-Capitalism.

It may seem odd for me, a military man to adopt such a comparison. Truthfulness compels me to. I spent thirty-three years and four months in active military service as a member of this country's most agile military force, the Marine Corps. I served in all commissioned ranks from Second Lieutenant to Major General. And during that period, I spent most of my time being a high class muscle-man for Big Business, for Wall Street and for the Bankers. In short, I was a racketeer, a gangster



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

for capitalism.

I suspected I was just part of a racket at the time. Now I am sure of it. Like all members of the military profession, I never had a thought of my own until I left the service. My mental faculties remained in suspended animation while I obeyed the orders of higher-ups. This is typical with everyone in the military service.

I helped make [Mexico](#), especially Tampico, safe for American oil interests in 1914. I helped make Haiti and Cuba a decent place for the National City Bank boys to collect revenues in. I helped in the raping of half a dozen Central American republics for the benefits of Wall Street. The record of racketeering is long. I helped purify Nicaragua for the international banking house of Brown Brothers in 1909-1912 (where have I heard that name before?). I brought light to the Dominican Republic for American sugar interests in 1916. In [China](#) I helped to see to it that Standard Oil went its way unmolested.

During those years, I had, as the boys in the back room would say, a swell racket. Looking back on it, I feel that I could have given Al Capone a few hints. The best he could do was to operate his racket in three districts. I operated on three continents.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1934

August 15, Wednesday: During the period that the US Marine Corps had run [Haiti](#), making a mess of things and training the Haitian army, we had maintained the road system in the countryside by a scheme of forced peasant labor, causing a guerrilla revolt. At this point President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) ordered a Marine withdrawal.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1940

[Italy](#), [Germany](#), and [Japan](#) signed a tripartite pact as the “axis powers.” The [Japanese](#) military occupied French Indochina ([Vietnam](#)) with approval by France (which is to say, with the approval of the Vichy government of collaborators) and announced that its intention was the creation of a “Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.”

US troops were sent to guard air and naval bases obtained in Newfoundland, Bermuda, St. Lucia, the Bahamas, Jamaica, Antigua, Trinidad, and British Guiana by negotiation with Great Britain (these would sometimes be referred to as “lend-lease” bases).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Founding in 1815 in Boston by William Tudor and the journalist Nathan Hale, the [North American Review](#), the oldest American literary magazine, had come to be owned by a hack writer named Joseph Hilton Smyth. In this year this owner was unmasked as having received \$125,000 from Manhattan’s Vice Consul Shintaro Fukushima in payment for publishing pro-[Japanese](#) sentiments, and so the magazine discontinued publication).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The [Japanese](#) tradition of the Cherry Blossom Pageant was introduced in [Washington DC](#).



The [Japanese](#) military dropped bombs on the city of Ningbo in [China](#) containing fleas which they had carefully infected with the [bubonic plague](#).

The [Japanese](#) military introduced [typhoid fever](#) and [cholera](#) into [China](#) by way of Chekiang Province.

WORLD WAR II
GERM WARFARE

The [Cuban](#) Constitution of 1940 was established by a national assembly that included Blas Roca, a young shoemaker who had helped organize the Revolution of 1933. The document struck a balance between the rich and the working class, protected individual and social rights, supported full employment and a minimum wage, extended social security, called for equal pay for equal work, and outlawed the huge plantations known as latifundias. What could go wrong?

THE FUTURE CAN BE EASILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

January: In "A Prayer for Peace" in the Reader's Digest, [Anne Morrow Lindbergh](#) mused that as her husband's wife was so in favor of creating a world of peace that she would be prepared, in on a planet unfortunately packed with hostile peoples preparing to aggress against our interests, if "mediation" should fail, to contemplate the necessity of going to war in order to bring about that world of peace. Everything will go smoothly once white people are in unchallenged control of things. Neither a pacifist nor, it would seem, a deep thinker, she pleaded: "I am speaking as a woman, a weak woman, if you will — emotional, impulsive, illogical, dreaming, impractical, any of the feminine vices you care to pin on me. I write because I feel these things so passionately, I must cry out."

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) stacked his cabinet with interventionists such as Henry Stimson and Frank Knox, who took over our Navy and War departments. The Commander-in-Chief named Harry Hopkins, an avid anti-Nazi, as Secretary to the War Cabinet.



Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



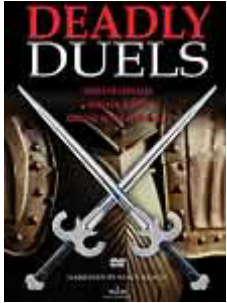
<u>Extermination of the Pequot Tribe</u>	<u>1634-1637</u>
<u>"King Phillip's" Race War</u>	<u>1675-1676</u>
<u>The War of 1812</u>	<u>1812-1815</u>
<u>The Revolution of the Texians</u>	<u>1835-1836</u>
<u>War on Mejico</u>	<u>1846-1848</u>
<u>Race War in the Wild West</u>	<u>1862-1863</u>
<u>The War for the Union</u>	<u>1862-1865</u>
<u>War to End War</u>	<u>1916-1919</u>
<u>Stopping Hitler</u>	<u>1940-1945</u>
<u>The Korean Police Action</u>	<u>1950-1953</u>
<u>Helping South Vietnam be Free</u>	<u>1959-1975</u>
<u>Cuban Missile Crisis</u>	<u>1962</u>
<u>yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
 — Henry Thoreau





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1941

During the [World War II](#) period 1941 to 1945, a total of some 2,700 or more Liberty Ships would be being constructed in 18 shipyards, as general cargo carriers. One of these would be designated the SS *Henry D. Thoreau*. The last datapoint that we presently possess is a radio news announcement during September 1945. The cargo vessel was in the Caribbean, in a storm, with its highly explosive deck cargo broken loose. Further information we have none.

For the duration of hostilities, Iceland would be under the protection of the United States of America.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

April: Inauguration of naval patrols in the Atlantic Ocean to detect German submarines and report their locations to British warships. [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) gave the US Navy permission to attack German submarines west of 25 degrees longitude.



[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

[Charles Lindbergh](#) resigned his commission in the Army Air Corps (after Pearl Harbor he would regret this but President Franklin Delano Roosevelt would instruct Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson that he was not to be reinstated).

The United States of America took Greenland under protection.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

American workers were dispatched to Northern [Ireland](#) to construct a naval base.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April: Inauguration of naval patrols in the Atlantic Ocean to detect German submarines and report their locations to British warships. [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) gave the US Navy permission to attack German submarines west of 25 degrees longitude.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[Charles Lindbergh](#) resigned his commission in the Army Air Corps (after Pearl Harbor he would regret this but President Franklin Delano Roosevelt would instruct Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson that he was not to be reinstated).

The United States of America took Greenland under protection.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

American workers were dispatched to Northern [Ireland](#) to construct a naval base.

WORLD WAR II

September: The German physicist Werner Heisenberg, in uniform, visited his old mentor Niels Bohr (who was in part of Jewish heritage) in Copenhagen, and the two had a conversation about [possible new atomic weapons](#) that possibly might decide the world war — were the war to continue long enough for the inherent difficulties in this to be overcome. Heisenberg shocked Bohr by arguing that if this could produce a German victory, a German victory would best advance the cause of human civilization.

Both physicists were fearful of being overheard by government handlers, and so they spoke to each other in generalities, with considerable vagueness. Many years later, when they tried to reconstruct their conversations, it became clear that the conditions under which they had met had interfered with their ability to understand each other. For instance, did or did not Heisenberg have moral trepidations? Did he or did he

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

not make miscalculations that deterred Germany from attempting to develop an atomic weapon, and were or were not the miscalculations intentional? –And so on and so forth. Even by the date of this writing, 2011, the analysis continues.

US warships protecting convoys to Europe began to attack German submarines.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[John R. Kellam](#), who would be working in [Washington DC](#) for 3 years, moved from Cambridge, Massachusetts to Silver Spring, [Maryland](#) and began to attend the [Quaker](#) meeting at 2111 Florida Avenue NW in the District of Columbia, a Foxcroft-stone structure surrounded by embassies, chanceries, and military missions.⁶⁰ (Lest you suppose John was joining the Friends in order to avoid the draft, be aware that during [World War II](#), 89-91% of all eligible Quakers of draft age would serve in the Armed Forces.)



60. The meetinghouse had been erected particularly to accommodate President Herbert Hoover (who had been adopted and reared by a [Quaker](#) family), during his presidency from 1929 through 1932, and had been presented to the Friends by a Rhode Island Quaker. Friend John was informed that when the President had attended, a few Secret Service agents in business suits had sat near him in the little section reserved in advance for the group.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

November: To protect US military aid to Britain, the Neutrality Act was partially repealed.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) authorized the arming of US merchant ships and the sending of these ships into war zones.



Although the US President ordered American troops to occupy Dutch Guiana, by agreement with the Netherlands government in exile, it would be Brazil that would cooperate to protect the supply of aluminum ore provided by the bauxite mines in Surinam.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

A Gallup poll indicated 17% support in the US for making war on [Germany](#).

WORLD WAR II

The “Manhattan Project” began to develop an American atomic bomb at various covert sites on Manhattan Island in [New York City](#). [Professor Albert Einstein](#), regarded as safety risk due to known pacifist leanings, would never be considered to have a part in or be allowed to have any awareness of the existence of this project (how much he may have guessed was going on behind the scenes, we simply do not know).

ATOM BOMB



In Berlin, [Adolf Hitler](#) met with the grand mufti of the great temple of Jerusalem, Haj Amin al-Husseini. What to do about the fact that Palestine had half a million Jews? Was there any way in which they might be able to make common cause and kill them? We don't know what definite plans were made during this meeting of the *Führer* with the Muslim religious leader, but we do know that by July 1942, a SS killing squad (*Einsatzgruppe*) would be in the Middle East, under Walter Rauff, and it would be complete with a mobile gas van. (Meanwhile, in Europe, in Duenaburg on November 9, 1941, 11,034 Jews were executed, and at Libau two weeks later, another 2,350 were executed — in Lithuania under the Nazis, a total of 136,421 Jews would be executed in numerous single actions by enthusiastic Lithuanians having the assistance of German police squads, and in the White Russian Settlement Area, around 41,000 executions would take place, and in Vilna, around 32,000 Jews would be executed within the first six months of German occupation.)

ANTISEMITISM



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

December 8, Monday: Croatia declared war on the United States and the United Kingdom. Soviet forces retook Tikhvin, 180 kilometers southeast of Leningrad. *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) announced the suspension of military operations against the Soviet Union due to severe weather conditions.

A [German](#) policy of killing Jews by gas was put into effect. 700 Jews from Kulmhof (Chelmo), 60 kilometers northeast of Lodz, were taken by van (with the exhaust system hooked into the van) to a nearby wood. By the time they arrived, they were dead. From this day on, Jews from the surrounding district were daily transported to Kulmhof for the same purpose. This was the first death camp to begin operations. The region would be emptied of its 360,000 Jews.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

This was the day on which the US Pacific fleet had been ordered to steam out of Pearl Harbor to seek battle engagement with the Japanese fleet, but the hulls of many capital vessels of this US fleet were resting on a bed of mud in the warm shallow waters of Pearl Harbor, awaiting recovery and salvage efforts, and oil slicks were glistening upon the surfaces of these waters. On the California seacoast, the 4th Interceptor Command spotted two formations of enemy planes near San Francisco, heading toward Los Angeles.

After [Japanese](#) soldiers made a quick lunch of the defenses of the British crown colony of [Hong Kong](#), Governor Mark Young was restricted to his quarters in the Peninsula Hotel. British civilians were rounded up and some 20,000 Chinese per month would be deported to the mainland.

US Marines and other Allied nationals were interned at [Shanghai](#), Beijing, and Tientsin.

Striking Force, Asiatic Fleet (Rear Admiral W.A. Glassford) departed Iloilo, Philippine Islands for Makassar Strait, Netherlands East Indies.

The river gunboat *Wake* (PR-3) was surrendered to [Japanese](#) at [Shanghai](#) after an attempt to scuttle it failed (The *Wake* would be the sole United States ship to surrender during this war).

The Potomac River Naval Command, with its headquarters at [Washington DC](#), and the Severn River Naval Command, with its headquarters at Annapolis, Maryland, were established.

The SS *President Harrison*, en route to evacuate Marines from Chingwangtao, China, ran aground at Sha Wai Shan, China, and was captured by the [Japanese](#).

[Japanese](#) aircraft bombed Guam, Wake, [Hong Kong](#), Singapore, and the Philippine Islands. Extensive damage was inflicted on United States Army aircraft at Clark Field, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

[Japan](#) interned United States Marines and nationals at [Shanghai](#) and Tientsin, [China](#).

A United States naval vessel was sunk by a horizontal bomber: the minesweeper *Penguin* (AM-33), near Guam in the Marianas Islands.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

[Japan](#) invaded Thailand, which capitulated.

[Japanese](#) troops landed unopposed at Victoria Point, the southern tip of Burma.

[Japanese](#) landed on Bataan Island north of Luzon, Philippine Islands, and on the east coast of the Malay Peninsula. (At some point during their occupation of the Philippines, on Luzon, 14 Filipino resistance fighters would be forced to surrender because they ran out of ammunition. Other POWs were required to dig 14 foxholes for them and were then executed. These resistance fighters were forced into the foxholes and earth shovelled around them and stamped down, until only their heads and necks were above ground, so that the Japanese officer could use them for his sword practice. Some of the soldiers having defecated onto banana leaves, shit was stuffed into their mouths with considerable hilarity before the officer drew his sword.

HEADCHOPPING

The Chelmno death camp near Lodz, Poland opened for business.

In a conversation with Rosenman, one of his speechwriters, [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) spoke of *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) as his first target, and “feared that a great many Americans would insist that we make the war in the Pacific at least equally important with the war against Hitler.” He was, however, saying nothing of the sort to the American people.



Instead we were receiving, on this day that will live in infamy, a lie that would send more than 16 million US citizens to war:

TO THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES:

Yesterday, December 7, 1941 -a date which will live in infamy- the United States of America was suddenly and deliberately attacked by naval and air forces of the Empire of Japan.

The United States was at peace with that Nation and, at the solicitation of Japan, was still in conversation with its Government and its Emperor looking toward the maintenance of peace in the Pacific. Indeed, one hour after Japanese air squadrons had commenced bombing in Oahu, the Japanese Ambassador to the United States and his colleague delivered to the Secretary of State a form reply to a recent American message. While this reply stated that it seemed useless to continue the existing diplomatic negotiations, it contained no threat or hint of war or armed attack.

It will be recorded that the distance of Hawaii from Japan makes it obvious that the attack was deliberately planned many days or even weeks ago. During the intervening time the Japanese Government had deliberately sought to deceive the United States by false statements and expressions of hope for continued peace.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The attack yesterday on the Hawaiian Islands has caused severe damage to American naval and military forces. Very many American lives have been lost. In addition American ships have been reported torpedoed on the high seas between San Francisco and Honolulu.

Yesterday the Japanese Government also launched an attack against Malaya. Last night Japanese forces attacked Hong Kong. Last night Japanese forces attacked Guam. Last night Japanese forces attacked the Philippine Islands. Last night the Japanese attacked Midway Island. Japan has, therefore, undertaken a surprise offensive extending through out the Pacific area. The facts of yesterday speak for themselves. The people of the United States have already formed their opinions and well understand the implications to the very life and safety of our Nation.

As Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy I have directed that all measures be taken for our defense.

Always will we remember the character of the onslaught against us. No matter how long it may take us to overcome this premeditated invasion, the American people in their righteous might will win through to absolute victory.

I believe I interpret the will of the Congress and of the people when I assert that we will not only defend ourselves to the uttermost but will make very certain that this form of treachery shall never endanger us again. Hostilities exist. There is no blinking at the fact that our people, our territory, and our interests are in grave danger. With confidence in our armed forces - with the unbounded determination of our people - we will gain the inevitable triumph - so help us God.

I ask that the Congress declare that since the unprovoked and dastardly attack by Japan on Sunday, December seventh, a state of war has existed between the United States and the Japanese Empire.

- Franklin D. Roosevelt

DECLARATION OF WAR

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



The British declared war upon [Japan](#). Declarations of war upon [Japan](#) were issued by Nicaragua, Honduras, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, the Dominican Republic, the Netherlands, the Free French, and Panama. [Mexico](#), Colombia, Belgium, and [Egypt](#) did not declare war, but did sever diplomatic relations with [Japan](#). (The USSR would neither declare war upon Japan nor sever diplomatic relations, until that nation lay prostrate and devastated in the very last moments of the hostilities.)

[WORLD WAR II](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Pearl Harbor

I

Here are the fireworks. The men who conspired and labored
To embroil this republic in the wreck of Europe have got their bargain, —
And a bushel more. As for me, what can I do but fly the national flag from the top of the tower, —
America has neither race nor religion nor its own language: nation or nothing.

Stare, little tower,
Confidently across the Pacific, the flag on your head. I built you at the other war's end,
And the sick peace; I based you on living rock, granite on granite; I said,
“Look, you gray stones:
Civilization is sick: stand awhile and be quiet and drink the sea-wind, you
will survive
Civilization.”

But now I am old, and O stones be modest. Look, little tower:
This dust blowing is only the British Empire; these torn leaves flying
Are only Europe; the wind is the plane-propellers; the smoke is Tokyo.
The child with the butchered throat
Was too young to be named. Look no farther ahead.

II

The war that we have carefully for years provoked
Catches us unprepared, amazed and indignant. Our warships are shot
Like sitting ducks and our planes like nest-birds, both our coasts ridiculously panicked,
And our leaders make orations. This is the people
That hopes to impose on the whole planetary world
An American peace.

(Oh, we'll not lose our war: my money on amazed Gulliver
And his horse-pistols.)

Meanwhile our prudent officers
Have cleared the coast-long ocean of ships and fishing-craft, the sky of
planes, the windows of light: these clearings
Make a great beauty. Watch the wide sea; there is nothing human; its gulls
have it. Watch the wide sky
All day clean of machines; only at dawn and dusk one military hawk passes
High on patrol. Walk at night in the black-out,
The firefly lights that used to line the long shore
Are all struck dumb; shut are the shops, mouse-dark the houses. Here the
prehuman dignity of night
Stands, as it was before and will be again. Oh beautiful
Darkness and silence, the two eyes that see God; great staring eyes.

— [Robinson Jeffers](#)

At the home of Helen Clarke Grimes, in Spragueville near [Smithfield](#) northwest of [Providence, Rhode Island](#), as in many homes in America, the radio was being kept constantly on, not for the soap operas that filled the daytime airwaves, but for the sporadic news flashes about the war situation. Helen made notes for her diary:

Dec. 8 — This Monday morning we face a turquoise and coral sunrise with the sick realization that we are at war, and that the radio bulletins are not something by Orson Welles. We had turned the radio off at eleven o'clock last night, worn dull by hours of incessant listening, and were about to go to bed when Charlie and Harriett who had spent the day at his mother's, came home with two copies of the War Extra. We talked until twelve, soberly with no fine frenzy to fire us. Constance and Oliver phoned, but there was nothing to say. It is 8AM and the news is pouring in over the radio. Hongkong has been bombed, and there is a report of 200 casualties suffered at Singapore. Ford Wilkins in Manila says



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

there has been no violence in that city as yet. He tells of Japanese landing on some parts of the Phillipines, of the round-up and internment of Japanese in Manila; of the evacuation of Manila, and of a naval battle reported in the Pacific.

A Washington commentator says our losses are far more serious (in Hawaii) than given out. Hangers have been flattened, planes destroyed, there has been torpedo damage – altogether a heavy naval defeat.

At night the lights burned in embassy windows along Massachusetts Avenue [in [Washington DC](#)].

In Providence, the State Guard has been mobilized, and roving guards placed at industrial plants, at the airport, and along the waterfront.

On the West Coast few went to bed last night, excitement running high the thoroughfares crowded.

Charles Collingwood in a report from London, speaks of grey parliament buildings, and of Churchill in his black Homburg hat.

Arthur Crock, in writing of the American reaction in the "N.Y. Times," says one can almost hear national unity clicking into place.

This is a grim day. Here, in one of the smallest communities in the smallest state in the union, the stark branches of the apple trees are bleak and cold against a lowering sky.

Mother is having an asthma attack.

Twelve o'clock noon – The sun is out, the sky a thin wash of blue.

Japanese planes are only forty miles from Manila.

12:30 – President Roosevelt spoke to the joint session of House and Senate, a short address of five hundred words, at the end of which he asked "that Congress declare that since the unprovoked and dastardly attack by Japan on Sunday Dec. 7th, a state of war has existed between the United States and the Japanese Empire."

The "President Pierce" reported to have been torpedoed, was the first dollar liner on which Oliver sailed to the Orient.

A news flash breaks into a concert of chamber music to tell of an air raid now in progress over Manila.

2:30 – The Phillipines direct. At 1:30 a terrific air attack had begun over Manila. It is thought that twenty-five American bombers have been destroyed. As the announcer broadcasts there is the sound of Japanese planes overhead.

An N.B.C. announcer on the roof of an eight story building reports a great fire which is destroying the gasoline supply dump on Nichols Field, a base airfield in the heart of Manila. He is panting from his run up eight flights of stairs, the elevator boy having deserted his post.

The stars were shining over the city and a bright moon rides directly over head. Galvanized iron rooftops stand out like mirrors, the black-out rendered futile by the moon.

3:30 PM – Prime Minister Churchill has delivered a solemn speech in a tired, husky voice.

4:30 PM – The tires of the news boy's bicycle grit on the gravel



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

as he wheels up to the door. There is a thud as the "Providence Bulletin" hits the door. Its headlines have no power to shock those already benumbed by the radio.

9:35 PM – There is a report from the "San Francisco News Chronicle" that fifty unidentified planes have been sighted flying from the south west toward San Francisco. The city is blacked-out to a depth of ten miles.

10:00 PM – An air raid siren is blowing in San Francisco. All radio stations but one are off the air. Planes are said to have been seen off the Golden Gate. The man in the street is wondering if this is an air raid test or the real thing. A copy of the November "Atlantic Monthly" lies on the table, the back page given over to a vacation ad: "Hawaii. Standing two thousand miles out in the gentle latitudes of the South Pacific ..."

San Francisco motorists are driving without headlights. The all-clear signal has been given. False alarm or practice work-out?

11:00 PM – A summary of to-day's events – and so ends the first day of this war. We go to bed wondering why, when for months there has been a strong possibility of war with Japan, our forces were caught napping.

Will close this with two lines from Shakespeare. King John, I think.

"For when you should be told they do prepare
The tidings come that they are all arrived."

It goes on: "O where hath our intelligence been drunk? Where hath it slept?" Oh, where indeed!

December 11, Thursday: Canti di prigionia for chorus, two pianos, two harps and percussion by Luigi Dallapiccola, to words of Mary, Queen of Scots, Boethius and Savonarola, was performed completely for the initial time, in the Teatro delle Arti of Rome.

Lieutenant Haruki Iki flew over the area of ocean in which his flight of torpedo bombers had struck two ships on the previous day, killing 840, and dropped a bouquet of flowers.⁶¹

In [Washington DC](#), four of the cherry trees were found to have been chopped down in what must have been a retaliation for the [Japanese](#) bombing of Pearl Harbor (because messages had been pinned to the stumps). In hope to prevent future vandalism, for the duration of the war the government would be referring to these

61. Maybe he should have been a florist. ([Albert Einstein](#) would suspect that maybe he should have been a plumber.)

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

trees as “Oriental” flowering cherries.



Soviet forces captured Istra, 50 kilometers west of Moscow. As [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) had hoped and expected, [Germany](#) and [Italy](#) declared a state of war with the United States.

GERMAN WAR DECLARATION

At this point in time there were a grand sum total of two developed nations on this planet that explicitly restricted citizenship on the basis of race, the United States of America and Germany, which makes it curious that on this day these two nations that had so very much in common with one another were going to war against one another! Wow, what a curious coincidence! –What was this, some sort of twin-brother hullabaloo?

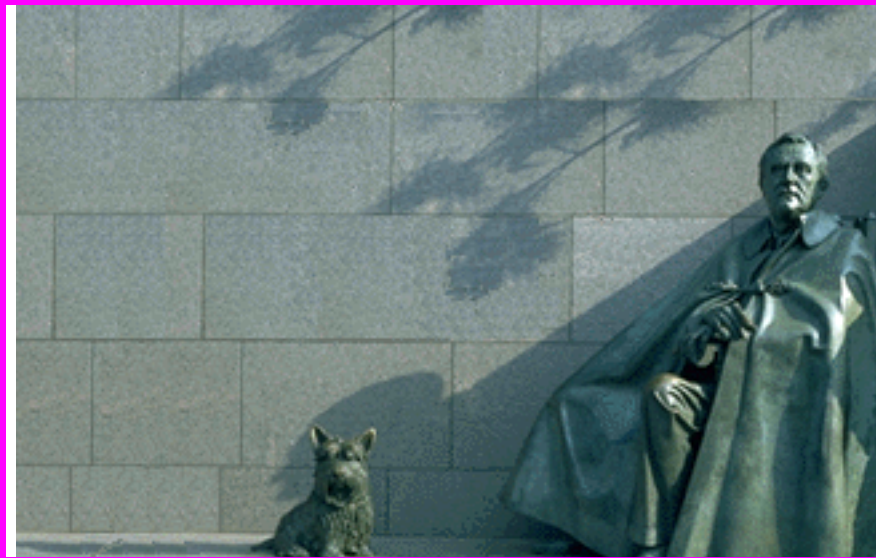
[Adolf Hitler](#) addressed the *Reichstag* in regard to these “circumstances brought about by President Roosevelt,” saying that he had been given information of “a plan prepared by President Roosevelt ... according to which his intention was to attack Germany in 1942 with all the resources of the United States. Thus our patience has come to a breaking point.”

The United States immediately declared by joint resolutions of the Congress a state of war with Germany and Italy. Costa Rica, [Cuba](#), Guatemala, Nicaragua, and the Dominican Republic declared war against Germany and Italy. Poland declared a state of war with Japan. [Mexico](#) severed diplomatic relations with

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Germany and Italy.



Wake Island's Marine defenders repulsed a [Japanese](#) landing attempt and sank two of its destroyers:

- Destroyer *Hayate*, by Marine shore batteries.
- Destroyer *Kisaragi*, by Marine aircraft.

The [Japanese](#) effected landings at Legaspi, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

WORLD WAR II

At the home of Helen Clarke Grimes, in Spragueville near [Smithfield](#) northwest of [Providence, Rhode Island](#), as in many homes in America, the radio was being kept constantly on, not for the soap operas that filled the daytime airwaves, but for the sporadic news flashes about the war situation. Helen made notes for her diary:

Dec. 11 – Now that President Roosevelt has all the power he has demanded in his insatiable desire to rule absolute, it remains to be seen if he is capable of applying it wisely – or if he will continue his Grand Court of Lagado.
It is no time for national disunity, the people must stand or fall with the man thrice acclaimed by the majority.
An early report gives news of a Japanese battleship sunk by American bombers off the Phillipines.
This morning, Hitler in one of his high flown speeches declared Germany at war with the United States. Italy obediently tailed along.
By 10 o'clock we had received word that the United States had declared war against Germany.
A late bulletin reveals that there were four attacks on our fleet in Pearl Harbor: three on Sunday and a fourth on Monday, which may have been the basis of a preposterous rumor emanating from Washington itself the early part of this week that ninety percent of the fleet stationed at Pearl Harbor had been destroyed.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1942

June 5, Friday: String Quartet in c minor op.50 by Hans Pfitzner was performed for the initial time, in Berlin.

The Chairman of the Council of Mayors of Greater Brussels sent a letter to [German](#) authorities informing them that the council was unable on moral grounds to carry out a directive ordering the distribution of yellow badges to Jews.

ANTISEMITISM

The United States of America declared war on Bulgaria, Romania, and Hungary.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

The [German](#) army besieged Sevastopol.

The carrier task force under Rear Admiral R.A. Spruance pursued the [Japanese](#) fleet westward (Battle of Midway, 4-6 June). As they retreated, they disposed of two of their damaged carriers:

- Carrier *Akagi*, 30 degrees 30 minutes North, 179 degrees 40 minutes West
- Carrier *Hiryu*, 31 degrees 28 N, 179 degrees 24 minutes East

WORLD WAR II



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1945

October: 35,000 French soldiers under the command of [World War II](#) General Jacques Philippe Leclerc arrived in South [Vietnam](#) to restore French rule. The Viet Minh immediately began a guerrilla campaign against them. The French would succeed in expelling the Viet Minh from [Saigon](#).

50,000 US Marines were sent to North [China](#) to assist Chinese Nationalist authorities in disarming and repatriating the Japanese in China and in controlling ports, railroads, and airfields. This was in addition to approximately 60,000 US forces remaining in China at the end of [World War II](#).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

October 6, Saturday: Baron Kijuro Shidehara replaced Prince Naruhiko Higashikuni as prime minister of [Japan](#).

The trial of Pierre Laval continued in Paris without the defendant, he challenging the impartiality of the court. Former President Albert Lebrun gave testimony.

Süddeutsche Zeitung began publication as München's 1st daily newspaper since the end of the war.

US Marines engaged in their first firefight with the [Chinese](#) Communists. –Well, stand by, guys, there'll be more wars to fight, there'll be more dying to be done.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

(I guarantee it.)

October 24, Wednesday: The 2d revision of Igor Stravinsky's Suite from "The Firebird" was performed for the initial time, in New York.

Serenade Concertante for orchestra by Arthur Berger was performed for the initial time, in Rochester, New York conducted by Howard Hanson.

With the ratification of the USSR, Cuba and Colombia, the Charter of the United Nations went into effect between the nations that had ratified the charter (at an early point, there has been said to have been some speculation that it might be most appropriate were this organization to be situated in the historically important town of Concord, Massachusetts — however, up to this point in my research, I have been unable to identify a single personage **outside** the town of Concord who was even cognizant of the existence of such a proposal).

In Oslo, Vidkun Quisling, leader of the Norwegian government under Nazi occupation, was executed by firing squad.

Banks, insurance companies, and industries representing 61% of the workforce of Czechoslovakia were

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

nationalized by presidential decree.

A Japanese cameraman shooting footage in Nagasaki was ordered by an American military policeman to stop his camera. Then his exposed film was confiscated. Soon the rest of the 26,000 feet of footage held by his employer, Nippon Eisasha, would be confiscated by the US occupation headquarters. Then an order would be issued, banning any such filming. Lieutenant Colonel (Retired) Daniel A. McGovern, who as a wartime Lieutenant had directed the US military filmmakers in occupied Japan, has commented about this: "I always had the sense that people in the Atomic Energy Commission were sorry we had dropped the bomb. The Air Force — it was also sorry. I was told by people in the Pentagon that they didn't want those [film] images out because they showed effects on man, woman and child.... They didn't want the general public to know what their weapons had done — at a time they were planning on more bomb tests. We didn't want the material out because ... we were sorry for our sins." McGovern says that in his opinion Americans should have been allowed to view the damage wrought by the new megaweapon. "The main reason it was classified



was ... because of the horror, the devastation." Erik Barnouw, author of landmark histories of film and broadcasting, has commented that "I feel that classifying all of this filmed material was a misuse of the secrecy system since none of it had any military or national security aspect at all. The reason must have been —that if the public had seen it and Congressmen had seen it —it would have been much harder to appropriate money for more bombs."

WORLD WAR II
ATOM BOMB

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



Hiroshima Cover-up Exposed



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

By Greg Mitchell

Posted on August 4, 2005

<http://www.alternet.org/story/23914/>

In the weeks following the atomic attacks on Japan almost 60 years ago, and then for decades afterward, the United States engaged in airtight suppression of all film shot in Hiroshima and Nagasaki after the bombings. This included footage shot by US military crews and Japanese newsreel teams. In addition, for many years all but a handful of newspaper photographs were seized or prohibited.

The public did not see any of the newsreel footage for 25 years, and the US military film remained hidden for nearly four decades.

The full story of this atomic coverup is told fully for the first time at Editor & Publisher, as the 60th anniversary of the atomic bombings approaches later this week. Some of the long-suppressed footage will be aired on television this Saturday.

Six weeks ago, E&P broke the story that articles written by famed Chicago Daily News war correspondent George Weller about the effects of the atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki were finally published, in Japan, almost six decades after they had been spiked by US officials. This drew national attention, but suppressing film footage shot in Hiroshima and Nagasaki was even more significant, as this country rushed into the nuclear age with its citizens having neither a true understanding of the effects of the bomb on human beings, nor why the atomic attacks drew condemnation around the world.

As editor of Nuclear Times magazine in the 1980s, I met Herbert Sussan, one of the members of the US military film crew, and Erik Barnouw, the famed documentarian who first showed some of the Japanese footage on American TV in 1970. In fact, that newsreel footage might have disappeared forever if the Japanese filmmakers had not hidden one print from the Americans in a ceiling.

The color US military footage would remain hidden until the early 1980s, and has never been fully aired. It rests today at the National Archives in College Park, Maryland, in the form of 90,000 feet of raw footage labeled #342 USAF.

When that footage finally emerged, I corresponded and spoke with the man at the center of this drama: Lt. Col. (Ret.) Daniel A. McGovern, who directed the U.S. military filmmakers in 1945-1946, managed the Japanese footage, and then kept watch on all of the top-secret material for decades.

"I always had the sense," McGovern told me, "that people in the Atomic Energy Commission were sorry we had dropped the bomb. The Air Force – it was also sorry. I was told by people in the Pentagon that they didn't want those [film] images out because they showed effects on man, woman and child. ... They didn't want the general public to know what their weapons had done – at a time they were planning on more bomb tests. We didn't want the material out because ... we were sorry for our sins."

Sussan, meanwhile, struggled for years to get some of the American footage aired on national TV, taking his request as high as President Truman, Robert F. Kennedy, and Edward R.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Murrow, to no avail.

More recently, McGovern declared that Americans should have seen the damage wrought by the bomb. "The main reason it was classified was ... because of the horror, the devastation," he said. Because the footage shot in Hiroshima and Nagasaki was hidden for so long, the atomic bombings quickly sank, unfronted and unresolved, into the deeper recesses of American awareness, as a costly nuclear arms race, and nuclear proliferation, accelerated.

The atomic cover-up also reveals what can happen in any country that carries out deadly attacks on civilians in any war and then keeps images of what occurred from its own people.

Ten years ago, I co-authored (with Robert Jay Lifton) the book "Hiroshima in America," and new material has emerged since. On August 6, and on following days, the Sundance cable channel will air "Original Child Bomb," a prize-winning documentary on which I worked. The film includes some of the once-censored footage - along with home movies filmed by McGovern in Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

The Japanese newsreel footage

On August 6, 1945, the United States dropped an atomic bomb over Hiroshima, killing at least 70,000 instantly and perhaps 50,000 more in the days and months to follow. Three days later, it exploded another atomic bomb over Nagasaki, slightly off target, killing 40,000 immediately and dooming tens of thousands of others. Within days, Japan had surrendered, and the U.S. readied plans for occupying the defeated country - and documenting the first atomic catastrophe.

But the Japanese also wanted to study it. Within days of the second atomic attack, officials at the Tokyo-based newsreel company Nippon Eigasha discussed shooting film in the two stricken cities. In early September, just after the Japanese surrender, and as the American occupation began, director Suelo Ito set off for Nagasaki. There his crew filmed the utter destruction near ground zero and scenes in hospitals of the badly burned and those suffering from the lingering effects of radiation.

On September 15, another crew headed for Hiroshima. When the first rushes came back to Tokyo, Akira Iwasaki, the chief producer, felt "every frame burned into my brain," he later said.

At this point, the American public knew little about conditions in the atomic cities beyond Japanese assertions that a mysterious affliction was attacking many of those who survived the initial blasts (claims that were largely taken to be propaganda). Newspaper photographs of victims were non-existent, or censored. Life magazine would later observe that for years "the world ... knew only the physical facts of atomic destruction."

Tens of thousands of American GIs occupied the two cities. Because of the alleged absence of residual radiation, no one was urged to take precautions.

Then, on October 24, 1945, a Japanese cameraman in Nagasaki was ordered to stop shooting by an American military policeman.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

His film, and then the rest of the 26,000 feet of Nippon Eisasha footage, was confiscated by the US General Headquarters (GHQ). An order soon arrived banning all further filming. It was at this point that Lieutenant Daniel McGovern took charge.

Shooting the U.S. Military footage

In early September, 1945, less than a month after the two bombs fell, Lieutenant McGovern – who as a member of Hollywood's famed First Motion Picture Unit shot some of the footage for William Wyler's "Memphis Belle" – had become one of the first Americans to arrive in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. He was a director with the US Strategic Bombing Survey, organized by the Army the previous November to study the effects of the air campaign against Germany, and now Japan.

As he made plans to shoot the official American record, McGovern learned about the seizure of the Japanese footage. He felt it would be a waste to not take advantage of the newsreel footage, noting in a letter to his superiors that "the conditions under which it was taken will not be duplicated, until another atomic bomb is released under combat conditions."

McGovern proposed hiring some of the Japanese crew to edit and "caption" the material, so it would have "scientific value." He took charge of this effort in early January 1946, even as the Japanese feared that, when they were done, they would never see even a scrap of their film again.

At the same time, McGovern was ordered by [General Douglas MacArthur](#) on January 1, 1946 to document the results of the US air campaign in more than 20 Japanese cities. His crew would shoot exclusively on color film, Kodachrome and Technicolor, rarely used at the time even in Hollywood. McGovern assembled a crew of eleven, including two civilians. Third in command was a young lieutenant from New York named Herbert Sussan.

The unit left Tokyo in a specially outfitted train, and made it to Nagasaki. "Nothing and no one had prepared me for the devastation I met there," Sussan later told me. "We were the only people with adequate ability and equipment to make a record of this holocaust.... I felt that if we did not capture this horror on film, no one would ever really understand the dimensions of what had happened. At that time people back home had not seen anything but black and white pictures of blasted buildings or a mushroom cloud."

Along with the rest of McGovern's crew, Sussan documented the physical effects of the bomb, including the ghostly shadows of vaporized civilians burned into walls; and, most chillingly, dozens of people in hospitals who had survived (at least momentarily) and were asked to display their burns, scars, and other lingering effects for the camera as a warning to the world.

At the Red Cross Hospital in Hiroshima, a Japanese physician traced the hideous, bright red scars that covered several of the patients – and then took off his white doctor's shirt and displayed his own burns and cuts.

After sticking a camera on a rail car and building their own tracks through the ruins, the Americans filmed hair-raising tracking shots that could have been lifted right from a



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Hollywood movie. Their chief cameramen was a Japanese man, Harry Mimura, who in 1943 had shot "Sanshiro Sugata," the first feature film by a then-unknown Japanese director named Akira Kurosawa.

The suppression begins

While all this was going on, the Japanese newsreel team was completing its work of editing and labeling all their black & white footage into a rough cut of just under three hours. At this point, several members of Japanese team took the courageous step of ordering from the lab a duplicate of the footage they had shot before the Americans took over the project.

Director Ito later said: "The four of us agreed to be ready for 10 years of hard labor in the case of being discovered." One incomplete, silent print would reside in a ceiling until the Occupation ended.

The negative of the finished Japanese film, nearly 15,000 feet of footage on 19 reels, was sent off to the US in early May 1946. The Japanese were also ordered to include in this shipment all photographs and related material. The footage would be labeled SECRET and not emerge from the shadows for more than 20 years.

The following month, McGovern was abruptly ordered to return to the US. He hauled the 90,000 feet of color footage, on dozens of reels in huge footlockers, to the Pentagon and turned it over to General Orvil Anderson. Locked up and declared top secret, it did not see the light of day for more than 30 years. McGovern would be charged with watching over it. Susan would become obsessed with finding it and getting it aired.

Fearful that his film might get "buried," McGovern stayed on at the Pentagon as an aide to General Anderson, who was fascinated by the footage and had no qualms about showing it to the American people. "He was that kind of man, he didn't give a damn what people thought," McGovern told me. "He just wanted the story told."

In an article in his hometown Buffalo Evening News, McGovern said that he hoped that "this epic will be made available to the American public." He planned to call the edited movie "Japan in Defeat."

Once they eyeballed the footage, however, most of the top brass didn't want it widely shown and the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) was also opposed, according to McGovern. It nixed a Warner Brothers feature film project based on the footage that Anderson had negotiated, while paying another studio about \$80,000 to help make four training films.

In a March 3, 1947 memo, Francis E. Rundell, a major in the Air Corps, explained that the film would be classified "secret." This was determined "after study of subject material, especially concerning footage taken at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. It is believed that the information contained in the films should be safeguarded until cleared by the Atomic Energy Commission." After the training films were completed, the status would be raised to "Top Secret" pending final classification by the AEC.

The color footage was shipped to the Wright-Patterson base in Ohio. McGovern went along after being told to put an ID number



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

on the film "and not let anyone touch it – and that's the way it stayed," as he put it. After cataloging it, he placed it in a vault in the top-secret area.

"Dan McGovern stayed with the film all the time," Sussan later said. "He told me they could not release the film [because] what it showed was too horrible."

Sussan wrote a letter to President Truman, suggesting that a film based on the footage "would vividly and clearly reveal the implications and effects of the weapons that confront us at this serious moment in our history." A reply from a Truman aide threw cold water on that idea, saying such a film would lack "wide public appeal."

McGovern, meanwhile, continued to "babysit" the film, now at Norton Air Force base in California. "It was never out of my control," he said later, but he couldn't make a film out of it any more than Sussan could (but unlike Herb, he at least knew where it was).

The Japanese footage emerges

At the same time, McGovern was looking after the Japanese footage. Fearful that it might get lost forever in the military/government bureaucracy, he secretly made a 16mm print and deposited it in the US Air Force Central Film Depository at Wright-Patterson. There it remained out of sight, and generally out of mind. (The original negative and production materials remain missing, according to Abe Mark Nornes, who teaches at the University of Michigan and has researched the Japanese footage more than anyone.)

The Japanese government repeatedly asked the US for the full footage of what was known in that country as "the film of illusion," to no avail. A rare article about what it called this "sensitive" dispute appeared in The New York Times on May 18, 1967, declaring right in its headline that the film had been "Suppressed by US for 22 Years." Surprisingly, it revealed that while some of the footage was already in Japan (likely a reference to the film hidden in the ceiling), the US had put a "hold" on the Japanese using it – even though the American control of that country had ceased many years earlier.

Despite rising nuclear fears in the 1960s, before and after the Cuban Missile Crisis, few in the US challenged the consensus view that dropping the bomb on two Japanese cities was necessary. The United States maintained its "first-use" nuclear policy: Under certain circumstances it would strike first with the bomb and ask questions later. In other words, there was no real taboo against using the bomb. This notion of acceptability had started with Hiroshima. A firm line against using nuclear weapons had been drawn – in the sand. The US, in fact, had threatened to use nuclear weapons during the Cuban Missile Crisis and on other occasions.

On September 12, 1967, the Air Force transferred the Japanese footage to the National Archives Audio Visual Branch in Washington, with the film "not to be released without approval of DOD (Department of Defense)."

Then, one morning in the summer of 1968, Erik Barnouw, author of landmark histories of film and broadcasting, opened his mail



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

to discover a clipping from a Tokyo newspaper sent by a friend. It indicated that the United States had finally shipped to Japan a copy of black & white newsreel footage shot in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The Japanese had negotiated with the State Department for its return.

From the Pentagon, Barnouw learned in 1968 that the original nitrate film had been quietly turned over to the National Archives, so he went to take a look. Soon Barnouw realized that, despite its marginal film quality, "enough of the footage was unforgettable in its implications, and historic in its importance, to warrant duplicating all of it," he later wrote. Attempting to create a subtle, quiet, even poetic, black and white film, he and his associates cut it from 160 to 16 minutes, with a montage of human effects clustered near the end for impact. Barnouw arranged a screening at the Museum of Modern Art in New York, and invited the press. A throng turned out and sat in respectful silence at its finish. (One can only imagine what impact the color footage with many more human effects would have had.) "Hiroshima-Nagasaki 1945" proved to be a sketchy but quite moving document of the aftermath of the bombing, captured in grainy but often startling black and white images: shadows of objects or people burned into walls, ruins of schools, miles of razed landscape viewed from the roof of a building.

In the weeks ahead, however, none of the (then) three TV networks expressed interest in airing it. "Only NBC thought it might use the film," Barnouw later wrote, "if it could find a 'news hook.' We dared not speculate what kind of event this might call for." But then an article appeared in Parade magazine, and an editorial in the Boston Globe blasted the networks, saying that everyone in the country should see this film: "Television has brought the sight of war into America's sitting rooms from Vietnam. Surely it can find 16 minutes of prime time to show Americans what the first A-bombs, puny by today's weapons, did to people and property 25 years ago."

This at last pushed public television into the void. What was then called National Educational Television (NET) agreed to show the documentary on August 3, 1970, to coincide with the 25th anniversary of dropping the bomb.

"I feel that classifying all of this filmed material was a misuse of the secrecy system since none of it had any military or national security aspect at all," Barnouw told me. "The reason must have been — that if the public had seen it and Congressmen had seen it — it would have been much harder to appropriate money for more bombs."

The American footage comes out

About a decade later, by pure chance, Herb Sussan would spark the emergence of the American footage, ending its decades in the dark.

In the mid-1970s, Japanese antinuclear activists, led by a Tokyo teacher named Tsutomu Iwakura, discovered that few pictures of the aftermath of the atomic bombings existed in their country. Many had been seized by the US military after



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

the war, they learned, and taken out of Japan. The Japanese had as little visual exposure to the true effects of the bomb as most Americans. Activists managed to track down hundreds of pictures in archives and private collections and published them in a popular book. In 1979 they mounted an exhibit at the United Nations in New York.

There, by chance, Iwakura met Sussan, who told him about the U.S. military footage.

Iwakura made a few calls and found that the color footage, recently declassified, might be at the National Archives. A trip to Washington DC verified this. He found eighty reels of film, labeled #342 USAF, with the reels numbered 11000 to 11079. About one-fifth of the footage covered the atomic cities. According to a shot list, reel #11010 included, for example: "School, deaf and dumb, blast effect, damaged ... Commercial school demolished ... School, engineering, demolished. ... School, Shirayama elementary, demolished, blast effect ... Tenements, demolished."

The film had been quietly declassified a few years earlier, but no one in the outside world knew it. An archivist there told me at the time, "If no one knows about the film to ask for it, it's as closed as when it was classified."

Eventually 200,000 Japanese citizens contributed half a million dollars and Iwakura was able to buy the film. He then traveled around Japan filming survivors who had posed for Sussan and McGovern in 1946. Iwakura quickly completed a documentary called "Prophecy" and in late spring 1982 arranged for a New York premiere.

That fall a small part of the McGovern/Sussan footage turned up for the first time in an American film, one of the sensations of the New York Film Festival, called "Dark Circle." It's co-director, Chris Beaver, told me, "No wonder the government didn't want us to see it. I think they didn't want Americans to see themselves in that picture. It's one thing to know about that and another thing to see it."

Despite this exposure, not a single story had yet appeared in an American newspaper about the shooting of the footage, its suppression or release. And Sussan was now ill with a form of lymphoma doctors had found in soldiers exposed to radiation in atomic tests during the 1950s – or in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. In late 1982, editing Nuclear Times, I met Sussan and Erik Barnouw – and talked on several occasions with Daniel McGovern, out in Northridge, California. "It would make a fine documentary even today," McGovern said of the color footage. "Wouldn't it be wonderful to have a movie of the burning of Atlanta?"

After he hauled the footage back to the Pentagon, McGovern said, he was told that under no circumstances would the footage be released for outside use. "They were fearful of it being circulated," McGovern said. He confirmed that the color footage, like the black and white, had been declassified over time, taking it from top secret to "for public release" (but only if the public knew about it and asked for it).

Still, the question of precisely why the footage remained secret for so long lingered. Here McGovern added his



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

considerable voice. "The main reason it was classified was ... because of the horror, the devastation," he said. "The medical effects were pretty gory. ... The attitude was: do not show any medical effects. Don't make people sick."

But who was behind this? "I always had the sense," McGovern answered, "that people in the AEC were sorry they had dropped the bomb. The Air Force – it was also sorry. I was told by people in the Pentagon that they didn't want those images out because they showed effects on man, woman and child. But the AEC, they were the ones that stopped it from coming out. They had power of God over everybody," he declared. "If it had anything to do with nukes, they had to see it. They were the ones who destroyed a lot of film and pictures of the first U.S. nuclear tests after the war."

Even so, McGovern believed, his footage might have surfaced "if someone had grabbed the ball and run with it but the AEC did not want it released."

As "Dark Circle" director Chris Beaver had said, "With the government trying to sell the public on a new civil defense program and Reagan arguing that a nuclear war is survivable, this footage could be awfully bad publicity."

Today

In the summer of 1984, I made my own pilgrimage to the atomic cities, to walk in the footsteps of Dan McGovern and Herb Sussan, and meet some of the people they filmed in 1946. By then, the McGovern/Sussan footage had turned up in several new documentaries. On September 2, 1985, however, Herb Sussan passed away. His final request to his children: Would they scatter his ashes at ground zero in Hiroshima?

In the mid-1990s, researching "Hiroshima in America," a book I would write with Robert Jay Lifton, I discovered the deeper context for suppression of the U.S. Army film: it was part of a broad effort to suppress a wide range of material related to the atomic bombings, including photographs, newspaper reports on radiation effects, information about the decision to drop the bomb, even a Hollywood movie.

The 50th anniversary of the bombing drew extensive print and television coverage – and wide use of excerpts from the McGovern/Sussan footage – but no strong shift in American attitudes on the use of the bomb.

Then, in 2003, as adviser to a documentary film, "Original Child Bomb," I urged director Carey Schonegevel to draw on the atomic footage as much as possible. She not only did so but also obtained from McGovern's son copies of home movies he had shot in Japan while shooting the official film.

"Original Child Bomb" went on to debut at the 2004 Tribeca Film Festival, win a major documentary award, and this week, on August 6 and 7, it will debut on the Sundance cable channel. After 60 years at least a small portion of that footage will finally reach part of the American public in the unflinching and powerful form its creators intended. Only then will the Americans who see it be able to fully judge for themselves what McGovern and Sussan were trying to accomplish in shooting the film, why the authorities felt they had to suppress it, and



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

what impact their footage, if widely aired, might have had on the nuclear arms race – and the nuclear proliferation that plagues, and endangers, us today.

© 2005 Independent Media Institute.
All rights reserved.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1946

Widespread oral use of [methamphetamine](#) augmented the spiritual collapse of the [Japanese](#) under their postwar social and economic dislocation, and contributed to the undermining of traditional authority structures and values. Much of this supply of the drug was military surplus, that had been left over from the war effort.

The Allied occupation government of [Japan](#) prohibited all judo and kendo instruction in Japanese schools. What had been mandatory had become forbidden.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

US naval units had been dispatched to Trieste. When Yugoslav forces shot down an unarmed US Army transport as it flew over Venezia Giulia, President [Harry S Truman](#) ordered the augmentation of US troops along the zonal occupation line and the reinforcement of air forces in northern [Italy](#).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1948

A marine consular guard was sent to Jerusalem to protect the US Consul General.

Nanking fell to [Chinese](#) Communist troops, and US Marines were put ashore to protect the American Embassy. US Marines also went ashore at [Shanghai](#) to aid in the protection and evacuation of Americans. Our side wasn't winning. Who lost China?

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

Dr. [Lin Yu-t'ang](#) became Head of the Arts and Letters Division of UNESCO. His novel CHINATOWN FAMILY.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1950

North Korea invaded South Korea, causing an alliance of 16 nations against the communists. From this year into 1953, the Korean “Police Action,” as the United States responded pursuant to United Nations resolution.

KOREA

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

From this year into 1953: Korean War (the United States responded to North Korean invasion of South Korea by going to its assistance, pursuant to United Nations). From this year into 1955, US naval units would be evacuating US civilian citizens and military personnel from [China](#)'s Tachen Islands.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



<u>Extermination of the Pequot Tribe</u>	<u>1634-1637</u>
<u>"King Phillip's" Race War</u>	<u>1675-1676</u>
<u>The War of 1812</u>	<u>1812-1815</u>
<u>The Revolution of the Texians</u>	<u>1835-1836</u>
<u>War on Mejico</u>	<u>1846-1848</u>
<u>Race War in the Wild West</u>	<u>1862-1863</u>
<u>The War for the Union</u>	<u>1862-1865</u>
<u>War to End War</u>	<u>1916-1919</u>
<u>Stopping Hitler</u>	<u>1940-1945</u>
<u>The Korean Police Action</u>	<u>1950-1953</u>
<u>Helping South Vietnam be Free</u>	<u>1959-1975</u>
<u>Cuban Missile Crisis</u>	<u>1962</u>
<u>yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>
<u>yada yada yada</u>	<u>XXXX</u>

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a [duel](#) or a [battle](#) implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
— [Henry Thoreau](#)





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1958

At the Anniversary dinner of the [War Resisters League](#) the 1st Peace Award was presented to Jeannette Rankin.

The Lebanese government knew that it needed help in keeping the peace, and so it asked the US Marines to assist against insurrection supported from outside the nation.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1959

From this year into 1960, during the crisis in [Cuba](#), the 2d Marine Ground Task Force would be deployed in the Caribbean to protect US nationals.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

A specialized North [Vietnamese](#) Army unit, Group 559, was formed to create a supply route from North [Vietnam](#) to Vietcong forces in South [Vietnam](#). With the approval of Prince Sihanouk of Cambodia, Group 559 would develop a primitive route along the [Vietnamese](#)/Cambodian border, with offshoots into [Vietnam](#) along its entire length. This would eventually become famous as the Ho Chi Minh Trail.

The United States Army adopted a new riot control agent, o-chlorobenzylidene malonotrile. Commonly known as CS, this was both easier to disperse and more effective than CN. Unfortunately, CS-based irritants were ineffective on about 10% of the population. Further, they could be fatal if used in enclosed spaces. While this wasn't a problem during military situations –the Americans would disperse 1,000,000 pounds of the chemical in [Vietnam](#) during 1969– it would present a problem during police operations. Accordingly, British researchers would in 1974 introduce a new agent called dibenz-(b,f)-1,4-oxazepine, or CR. CR would be about 5 times more effective than CS while being much less toxic. Working separately, United States researchers would in 1978 introduce an equally powerful irritant called oleoresin capsicum, or OC. While CR has never been publicly used, OC would be widely heralded as a breakthrough in non-lethal weapons technology when United Nations forces would use it during 1993 peacekeeping operations in Somalia (actually, this material was simply a traditional Mesoamerican pepper powder known as “ghost pepper,” put into an aerosol spray or mixed with soapsuds).

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



Extermination of the Pequot Tribe	1634-1637
“King Phillip’s” Race War	1675-1676
The War of 1812	1812-1815
The Revolution of the Texians	1835-1836
War on Mejico	1846-1848
Race War in the Wild West	1862-1863
The War for the Union	1862-1865
War to End War	1916-1919
Stopping Hitler	1940-1945
The Korean Police Action	1950-1953
Helping South Vietnam be Free	1959-1975
Cuban Missile Crisis	1962
yada	XXXX
yada yada	XXXX
yada yada yada	XXXX



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
 — Henry Thoreau





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1960

January 4, Monday: After four days of meetings in New Delhi, India and Pakistan announced preliminary agreement of financial disputes arising from the partition of 1947.

[Albert Camus](#) died in an automobile accident in Villeblerin, France. He was 46 years old. Prior to his death he had selected a group of his essays for presentation as a book, RESISTANCE, REBELLION, AND DEATH.



"And I should like to be able to love my country
and still love justice."

— [Albert Camus](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1962

President John Fitzgerald Kennedy instituted a “quarantine” on the shipment of offensive missiles to Cuba from the Soviet Union. He also warned Soviet Union that the launching of any missile from Cuba against nations in the Western Hemisphere would bring about US nuclear retaliation on the Soviet Union. A negotiated settlement was achieved in a few days.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



From October 1962 until 1976, the United States would be playing a military support role to the regime in Laos.

Our Perennial Quest to Do Harm So Good Will Come



Extermination of the Pequot Tribe	1634-1637
“King Phillip’s” Race War	1675-1676
The War of 1812	1812-1815
The Revolution of the Texians	1835-1836
War on Mejico	1846-1848
Race War in the Wild West	1862-1863
The War for the Union	1862-1865
War to End War	1916-1919
Stopping Hitler	1940-1945
The Korean Police Action	1950-1953
Helping South Vietnam be Free	1959-1975
Cuban Missile Crisis	1962
yada	XXXX
yada yada	XXXX
yada yada yada	XXXX



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



"To be active, well, happy, implies rare courage. To be ready to fight in a duel or a battle implies desperation, or that you hold your life cheap."
 — Henry Thoreau





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

March 13, Tuesday: As an anti-terrorism measure the French government banned all civilian flights except those by regularly scheduled airlines.

Magnificat and Nunc dimittis for chorus and organ by Michael Tippett was performed for the initial time, in Cambridge.

The NBC news program The Land with music by Ulysses Kay was shown for the initial time, over the airwaves of the network.

The Joint Chiefs of Staff (the USA's top military leaders) had all signed off on a plan to trick the American public into supporting another invasion of [Cuba](#) to oust the island's then new leader, [Fidel Castro](#), a Commie symp. They were to accomplish this by orchestrating covert military acts of violent terrorism in US cities, murdering innocent citizens:

[C]asualty lists in US newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation.

Every one of the Joint Chiefs having given written approval of this "Operation Northwoods" plan, on this day they pitched it to [Robert Strange McNamara](#), [President John Fitzgerald Kennedy](#)'s defense secretary, for final approval. They urged him to provide them with political support in the assassination of Cuban émigrés, the sinking of boatloads of Cuban refugees on the high seas, the hijacking of planes, and the blowing up a US ship *à la* the battleship *Maine* and the Spanish/American War:

We could blow up a U.S. ship in Guantánamo Bay and blame Cuba.

The Joint Chiefs even suggested to the Secretary of Defense that if Marine Lieutenant Colonel John H. Glenn, Jr. should happen to get blown away during our 1st attempt to rocket an American into orbit in a space capsule, we could use this as a false pretext for our coming war upon Cuba by announcing that those nasty Cubans had shot our right-stuff guy out of the sky:

[T]he objective is to provide irrevocable proof ... that the fault lies with the Communists et all Cuba [*sic*].

The Joint Chiefs were at the time headed by an [Eisenhower](#) appointee, the Army General Lyman L. Lemnitzer. Details of the plan are now available in *BODY OF SECRETS*, a book by investigative reporter James Bamford issued by Doubleday. There is no doubt about this. Bamford points out that we now have the actual documents:

These were Joint Chiefs of Staff documents. The reason these were held secret for so long is the Joint Chiefs never wanted to give these up because they were so embarrassing. The whole point of a democracy is to have leaders responding to the public will, and here this is the complete reverse, the military trying to trick the American people into a war that they want but that nobody else wants.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

March 14, Wednesday: India formally annexed Goa, Diu, and Damão.

A meeting of 17 nations to discuss disarmament convened in Geneva under UN auspices.

Three of the 15 études pour alto saxophone et piano op.188 by Charles Koechlin were performed for the initial time, in Brussels.

Serenade for flute, clarinet, harp, viola and cello by Thea Musgrave was performed for the initial time, in London.

Guidelines for [OPERATION MONGOOSE](#) drafted by Maxwell Taylor were approved by the [SG-A](#). They noted that the United States would attempt to “make maximum use of indigenous resources” in trying to overthrow [Fidel Castro](#) but recognize that “final success will require decisive U.S. military intervention.” Indigenous resources would act to “prepare and justify this intervention, and thereafter to facilitate and support it.” Kennedy would be briefed on the guidelines for this US conquest of [Cuba](#) on March 16th.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

March 16, Friday: Syrian guns opened fire on Israelis on the Sea of Galilee for a 3d time.

Strikes called by conservative terrorists paralyzed most Algerian cities. In Algiers, terrorist attacks killed 30.

[President John Fitzgerald Kennedy](#) personally informed General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, chairman of his Joint Chiefs of Staff, that the military’s “Operation Northwoods” plan to plan to trick the American public into supporting another invasion of [Cuba](#) to oust Dr. [Fidel Castro](#), by our military’s orchestrating covert acts of violent terrorism in US cities, murdering innocent citizens, simply wasn’t going to be allowed. There was virtually no possibility of ever using overt force to take Cuba, the President informed the General. Within months, Kennedy would refuse to approve Lemnitzer for another term as chairman and would transfer him to a less powerful job. However, even after General Lemnitzer had been deposed from his position of power, at least through the year 1963, the Joint Chiefs continued to plan “pretext” operations that, in combination with yellow journalism, would justify a US military invasion of Cuba. One of their hot ideas would be to create a war between Cuba and some other country in Latin American, so that the United States could “intervene.” Another hot idea would be to bribe some Cuban military commander to fire on our Guantánamo naval base. Another hot idea would be to fly U-2 spy planes over Cuba at such low altitudes that one would for sure get shot down: “Hey you guys, take a free shot!” Their was no end to this madness.

At the time there was a national election going on and there were reports that US military leaders were encouraging subordinates to vote to dump the Kennedys. (I can personally testify, for what this is worth, that, at least in the USMC, such reports were accurate.)

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

May 17, Thursday: In an effort to halt the influx of refugees as [China](#)'s "Great Leap Forward" came to its unfortunate end, [Hong Kong](#) authorities began constructing a new barrier along its land border (an estimated 50,000 refugees had entered the colony since May 1st).

Dutch forces shot down a plane carrying Indonesian paratroopers near Fakfak, Netherlands New Guinea.

Concert for Eight for flute, clarinet, mandolin, guitar, accordion, percussion, piano and double bass by Roberto Gerhard was performed for the initial time, in London.

Traversée op.393 for chorus by Darius Milhaud to words of Verlaine was performed for the initial time, in Cork.

The 3d Marine Expeditionary Unit landed to support Thailand during a threat of Communist pressure from outside (by July 30th these 5000 Marines would be withdrawn).

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1964

The United States sent four transport planes to provide airlift for Congolese troops during a rebellion and to transport Belgian paratroopers to rescue foreigners.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

At this point, US military advisers had been in South [Vietnam](#) already for a decade and their numbers had been increasing as the military prospects of the Saigon government had worsened. After the attacks on US destroyers in the Tonkin Gulf, [President Lyndon Baines Johnson](#) asked for a resolution expressing US determination to support freedom and protect peace in Southeast Asia. Congress responded with the Tonkin Gulf Resolution, expressing support for “all necessary measures” the President might take to repel armed attacks against US forces and prevent further aggression. Following this resolution, and following a Communist attack on a US installation in central Vietnam, the United States would escalate its participation in the war to a peak of 543 000 during April 1969.

Over the next two years, South [Korea](#) would be sending 40,000 heavily armed soldiers to Binh Dinh, Phu Yen, Khanh Hoa, and Ninh Thuan provinces. The soldiers were trained in taekwondo but this did not demonstrate its effectiveness in combat. Major General Charles P. Brown, Commander of I Field Force, Vietnam, would report that the Korean military frequently failed to show initiative when conducting military operations or sympathy when dealing with civilians. General Brown’s predecessor had been less kind, saying that the two Korean divisions were less use than one US brigade, a unit ten times smaller. General Creighton Abrahms told Vice-President Spiro Agnew that the Korean forces were militarily no better than the South [Vietnamese](#), for whom Abrahms had only contempt. As for Taekwondo’s reported effect on character-building, the cases that come to mind of its use outside the training yard involved the beheadings of a woman and her eight children following a sniper attack, and a beating delivered to a US Army major who had complained about a Korean Marine colonel’s involvement in black market profiteering.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1967

The USA sent three military transport aircraft with crews to provide the central government of the Congo with logistical support during a revolt.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1970

US troops were ordered into Cambodia to destroy Communist staging bases from which Viet Cong and North [Vietnamese](#) were attacking the US and South Vietnamese forces. The stated object of this attack, which would last from April 30 to June 30, was to ensure the continuing safe withdrawal of American forces from South Vietnam and to assist the program of Vietnamization.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

After a coup backed by the Central Intelligence Agency brought Lon Nol to power, the formerly neutral Cambodia would be dragged into the war in Vietnam, support for the Khmer Rouge, which had been marginal before President Nixon widened the war, would grow, and thus the Khmer Rouge would be able to seize power in 1975 — leading to Cambodia’s infamous killing fields. “Few Americans realize that close to two million people died ... and that the United States helped bring about the crisis that lead to the Khmer Rouge takeover,” CBS would report. Thirty-five years later in an article “Cambodia All Over Again?” Conn Hallinan would suggest that the US was setting the stage to extend the war with Iraq into Syria — a country with which we were already “unofficially at war.”



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1974

August 19, Monday: After a Cyprus mob killed our ambassador during hostilities between Turkish and Greek Cypriot forces, US Marines defended the American Embassy in Nicosia while the US Navy evacuated US civilians.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

The Niagara Parks Commission refused Phillippe Petitt's proposal for a highwire walk between Prospect Point Park in [Niagara Falls, New York](#) and the Table Rock poised above the Horseshoe Falls in Niagara Falls, Ontario.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1975

April 12, Saturday: A few days after Josephine Baker had performed, at the Bobino Theater in Paris, her retrospective medley of routines of her 50-year career, she had slipped into a coma. On the early morning of this day there was a cerebral hemorrhage. More than 20,000 people would crowd the streets of Paris to watch the funeral procession on its way to the Church of the Madeleine. The French government would honor this performer with a 21-gun salute, which would make her the first American woman to be buried in France with military honors. Her gravesite is in the Cimetière de Monaco.

US Marines evacuated foreigners before the Khmer Rouge seized Phnom Penh, Cambodia.

VIETNAM

USMC

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April 27, Sunday: Saigon, [Vietnam](#) was encircled and the 30,000 South Vietnamese soldiers inside the perimeter were leaderless. The city of course erupted into chaos and widespread looting as North Vietnamese Army rockets rained into the downtown civilian areas.

April 28, Monday: Proclaiming himself as a “Neutralist,” General Duong Van “Big” Minh took over the presidency of South [Vietnam](#) and appealed for a cease-fire. He was ignored.

April 29, Tuesday: The North Vietnamese shelling of the Tan Son Nhut air base of Saigon, [Vietnam](#) killed two US Marines at the compound gate. Conditions deteriorated as the South Vietnamese began to loot the base, and [President Gerald Rudolph Ford](#) gave the go-ahead to Operation Frequent Wind, a helicopter evacuation of the remaining 7,000 Americans and their South Vietnamese collaborators from the capital city to three US aircraft carriers standing by off the coast, an operation which began with the pre-arranged radio signal of Bing Crosby singing on the local radio station about a “White Christmas.” (We’ll never experience that song in the old way again.) So many frantic civilians were swarming the helicopters at Tan Son Nhut, that the evacuation had to be shifted to the American embassy, which was of course secured by locked-and-loaded Marines. The scene there also deteriorated into some serious photo opportunities as thousands of our collaborators, rightly fearing instant execution, and rightly fearing abandonment, attempted to get inside. Meanwhile, many South Vietnamese pilots were managing to bring their American-made helicopters down onto the flight decks of the carriers offshore. We would have at the end an enduring image, in film footage of these choppers, at \$250,000 each worth as much as a fine home anywhere in America, being simply shoved over the edge to make room for those still hovering.

April 30, Wednesday, 8:35AM: The 4th Marines under Colonel Alfred M. Gray completed the evacuation by helicopters from the Saigon embassy and from Tan Son Nhut airfield. With the evacuation of the final ten Marine defenders from the United States embassy in [Vietnam](#) came to an end. The North Vietnamese troops pouring into Saigon would of course encounter little resistance.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

April 30, Wednesday, 11AM: The red and blue flag of the Viet Cong was raised at the presidential palace.
With President Minh broadcasting a message of unconditional surrender, war in [Vietnam](#) came to an end.



May 15, Thursday: [President Gerald Rudolph Ford](#) ordered military forces to retake the SS *Mayaguez*, a merchant vessel en route from [Hong Kong](#) to Thailand with US citizen crew which had been seized from Cambodian naval patrol boats in international waters and forced to proceed to a nearby island.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1976

Additional US forces were sent to [Korea](#) after two American soldiers were killed while chopping down a tree in the demilitarized zone between North and South.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1978

From May 19th through June, the United States utilized military transport aircraft to provide logistical support to Belgian and French rescue operations in Zaire.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1980

April 26, Saturday: [President Jimmy Carter](#) reported the use of 6 US transport planes and 8 helicopters in an unsuccessful attempt to rescue American hostages being held in Iran.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1981

After a guerilla offensive against the government of El Salvador, additional U.S. military advisers were sent to El Salvador, bringing the total to approximately 55, to assist in training government forces in counterinsurgency. The United States was periodically staging “freedom of navigation” exercises in the Gulf

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

of Sidra, which were claimed by Libya as territorial waters but considered international waters by the United States. On August 19th, US planes based on the carrier Nimitz shot down two Libyan planes over the Gulf of Sidra after one of them fired a heat-seeking missile.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1982

March 19, Friday: [President Ronald Wilson Reagan](#) reported the deployment of military personnel and equipment to participate in the Multinational Force and Observers in the Sinai. Participation had been authorized by the Multinational Force and Observers Resolution, Public Law 97-132.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

August 21, Saturday: [President Ronald Wilson Reagan](#) reported the dispatch of 80 US Marines to serve in the multinational force to assist in the withdrawal of members of the Palestine Liberation force from Beirut, Lebanon.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 20, Monday: US Marines departed for The Lebanon.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

September 29, Wednesday: [President Ronald Wilson Reagan](#) reported the deployment of 1,200 Marines to serve in a temporary multinational force to facilitate the restoration of Lebanese government sovereignty. Since this was a peace-keeping force there were to be no bullets in the weapons. It was going to be “please,” and “thank you,” and everyone was going to behave themselves.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

Someone had taken new bottles of Johnson&Johnson's Extra-Strength Tylenol™ capsules from store shelves, laced them with potassium cyanide, and put them back on the shelves. A sick 12-year-old girl in Elk Grove Village, Illinois took one of these capsules and died. Six others would die but the crime would never be solved, although James William Lewis would be convicted of extortion for sending a letter to Johnson&Johnson taking credit for the deaths and demanding \$1,000,000 to stop. In 2011 the FBI would solicit DNA from [Ted Kaczynski](#) in “Supermax,” to verify that this had not been one of his ecoterrorist acts. An auction of his belongings was being planned, to pay off part of the \$15,000,000 he owed his victims and their families, and the items to be auctioned included an original handwritten version of his manifesto, written on lined 3-hole paper, with the current high bid being at more than \$14,000. His later draft, typed, was also being offered, for about \$2,500. Ted would provide a DNA sample, he offered, only after the government canceled that auction.

Prime Minister Menachem Begin of Israel asked the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court to constitute a board of inquiry into the events of September 17th in Beirut.

A [Paganini](#) for violin solo by Alfred Schnittke was performed for the initial time, in Leningrad.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1983

After a Libyan plane bombed a city in Sudan on March 18th, and Sudan and [Egypt](#) had appealed for assistance, the United States dispatched an AWACS electronic surveillance plane to Egypt.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

In July the United States began to undertake a series of exercises in Honduras that some believed might lead to conflict with Nicaragua. This would be going on until 1989. On August 8, 1983, [President Ronald Wilson Reagan](#) reported the deployment of two AWACS electronic surveillance planes and eight F-15 fighter planes and ground logistical support forces to assist Chad against Libyan and rebel forces. On September 29, 1983, Congress passed the Multinational Force in Lebanon Resolution (P.L. 98-119) authorizing the continued participation for eighteen months. On October 25, 1983, the President reported a landing on Grenada by Marines and Army airborne troops to protect lives and assist in the restoration of law and order and at the request of five members of the Organization of Eastern Caribbean States.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

The US invaded the tiny Caribbean island of Grenada. “The reason we gave for the intervention [in Grenada] – American medical students there– was phony but the reaction of the American people was absolutely and overwhelmingly favorable,” Irving Kristol later explained. “They had no idea what was going on, but they backed the president. They always will.”

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

After the US had been secretly supporting Saddam Hussein with military aid and intelligence for years, Special Presidential envoy Donald Rumsfeld allowed himself to be photographed with the Iraqi strongman. (In 1984, the US would formally restore relations with Iraq.)

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1984

On June 5th, Saudi Arabian jet fighter planes, aided by intelligence from a US “AWACS” electronic surveillance aircraft and fueled by a US KC-10 tanker, shot down two Iranian fighter planes over an area of the Persian Gulf proclaimed as a protected zone for shipping.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1985

September 13, Friday: Because of the openhanded manner in which the [Reagan](#) administration had been passing around money to any and all scientists willing to do research into new biological weapons, the Council for Responsible Genetics staged a Congressional Briefing on Capitol Hill. The Council for Responsible Genetics would be helping to create draft legislation for the Congress, to counter the manner in which administration officials were abusing research into genetic engineering technology, by persistently tweaking it in the direction of use for purposes of biological warfare. Please, just say no!

SECRET MEDICAL EXPERIMENTS

Neither the biotech industry as a whole nor the US Congress as a whole had any desire to be tainted in such a manner by the mad scientists of the [Pentagon](#), and the result would be, overcoming the determined opposition of the Administration, the Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act of 1989.



GERM WARFARE

October 10, Thursday: Orson Welles died in Los Angeles at the age of 70.

The US Navy sent fighter planes to intercept an [Egyptian](#) airliner, and forced it to land in Sicily (the airliner in question was carrying the hijackers of the Italian cruise ship *Achille Lauro*, hijackers who had killed an American citizen).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1986

US Army personnel and aircraft began to assist Bolivia in the sort of supply-side anti-drug operations that could be relied upon to meet our program objectives, by being guaranteeably both endless and ineffectual.⁶²



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

At the Anniversary dinner of the [War Resisters League](#) the League Peace Award was presented to the Plowshares Disarmament Community.

The communications difficulties that had been encountered during the [Cuba Missile Crisis](#) had caused the creation of a "Hot Line," between Washington DC and Moscow (this involved no "red telephone," but Teletype machines connected by cable, radio, and satellite). At this point the rapid-communication system came also to include FAXes.

ATOM BOMB

An uncontained [nuclear pile](#) at Chernobyl melted down, and would eventuate in approximately the sort of contamination typical of the purposeful detonation of one low-yield ground-burst atomic weapon. The fissile materials of the pile would eat their way into the ground beneath the plant, and sink downward toward

62. There is so much money in it, and the production and distribution of such drugs is such a simple matter, that no amount of supply-side antidrug activities is ever going to accomplish anything but drive up the street price of these illicit commodities, thus helping these drug dealers. The factuality of this assertion is widely recognized. The only thing that could ever conceivably work effectively, to reduce the consumption of illicit drugs, would be a demand-side program, to help users overcome their unfortunate dependency upon such externalities. The hypothesis, therefore, that the purpose of the federal government's War on Drugs is the suppression of drug addiction and the destruction of the drug cartels, is a hypothesis which has no credibility whatever. The actual purpose of the federal government in waging its War on Drugs must therefore of necessity be something other than its announced purpose. What might that actual purpose be?

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

China until the point at which the fissile components became so mingled with molten rock that the mass solidified. It solidified in the shape of an elephant's foot, and that is what it is now termed: "The Elephant's Foot."



Later on, the USSR would send miners to create horizontal shafts well beneath and to the sides of this Elephant's Foot formation, far enough in distance from the material that the miners were safe from its intense radioactivity, and these shafts would then be filled with concrete, in such manner as to create an open-topped below-ground containment box. The next step, still as of 2011 to be accomplished, is to be the construction of an above-ground containment dome arching over the pile of sand and cement that now covers the site — and it is currently estimated that the cost of this above-ground containment dome will be in the neighborhood of \$1,400,000,000.

[I will insert at this point a record of an Internet discussion list, on which I wrote in regard to the reactors in the USSR in comparison with the Mark-I reactors I used to work on in the USA, designed and installed turnkey by General Electric. I wrote that the engineering design of these GE reactors in which I had participated, because they had involved containment vessels, was only marginally less dangerous than the engineering design of the USSR reactors, that had not involved containment vessels. I was struggling to point out that good design is the least part of the problem, that good design needs to be implemented by honest and straightforward construction activity, honest and straightforward plant operation and maintenance, and honest and straightforward regulatory activity, that if it is not so implemented, it is worse than worthless. Admittedly, the Russians lacked design sophistication, they were trying to do it on the cheap. I was struggling to point out that by way of contrast, it was not design sophistication, but honesty and



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

straightforwardness, in which we in the US were deficient.

For instance, during my work career I was once called upon to replace an ailing job study engineer. He was a person of color, and a heavy smoker, and was in the process of dying of cancer of the throat. I had three months to learn his skills and replace him at his desk, while he continued to work. He was supposedly receiving radiation therapy. This was in Cincinnati, Ohio in 1965. In actual fact, I now have learned that he was simply not receiving radiation therapy. He had been receiving radiation but it was not in any sense therapy. What had been happening was that our employer, Procter and Gamble, had volunteered him for an experiment being funded by our federal government at the University of Cincinnati, an experiment in which massive doses of radiation were being administered to terminal cancer patients until they died under the guise of treatment — in order to accumulate rate statistics on the length of time it takes people to die when subjected to various intensities of radiation exposure. He had been being murdered in cold blood. In 7 weeks the man was dead. He had been chosen for this experiment on the basis of his wage scale, his lack of health benefits, and his race. Meanwhile he had been being allowed to work out the remainder of his life, at his desk every day — training me. The existence of this murderous research program at the University of Cincinnati, funded by our Atomic Energy Commission, has, if you read the newspapers, now been exposed and documented, and indeed, has been acknowledged. Behind the hospital in which he died, out by their air conditioning equipment, is a bronze plaque in honor of the people who were killed in this manner. They are all named on this plaque, and you can walk past the air conditioning outlets and read the list of names. However, although our federal government has “come clean” as to this program for the evaluation of the impact of nuclear weapons of mass destruction, they have not yet allowed any research into whether other similar programs had also been going on in regard to our biological and chemical weapons of mass destruction. —Nor have they been willing to provide any lists, of the names of all the cancer-terminal people like the man I replaced, whom they have over the years been murdering in cold blood.

In the absence of honesty and straightforwardness, the statistics the industry accumulates in order to compare fossil fuel with nuclear fuel are meaningless. The marginal differences they document so well are quite overwhelmed by the great areas of uncertainty, caused by our entire lack of information as to existing levels of private contractor fraud and government regulatory fraud.

March 26, Wednesday: [President Ronald Wilson Reagan](#) reported to Congress that on March 24th and 25th US forces, while engaged in freedom of navigation exercises around the Gulf of Sidra, had been attacked by Libyan missiles, and that the United States had responded with missiles.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

April 16, Wednesday: [President Ronald Wilson Reagan](#) reported that US air and naval forces had conducted bombing strikes on terrorist facilities and military installations in Libya.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1987

After an Iran/Iraq War resulted in military incidents in the Arabian Gulf, the United States increased US Navy forces operating in those waters and began a practice of reflagging and then escorting Kuwaiti oil tankers. US shipping would be fired upon, or would strike mines, or be subjected to other hostile action, on September 23, October 10, and October 20, 1987 and on April 19, July 4, and July 14, 1988. Eventually the United States would be able gradually to reduce its forces in these waters, after a cease-fire between Iran and Iraq on August 20, 1988.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1988

March/April: During a period of instability in Panama, as pressure grew for Panamanian military leader General Manuel Noriega to resign, the United States sent 1,000 troops to “further safeguard the canal, US lives, property and interests in the area” (this force supplemented 10,000 already in the area).

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1989

January 4, Wednesday: 2 US Navy F-14 aircraft based on the USS *John F. Kennedy* shot down 2 Libyan jet fighters over the Mediterranean Sea about 70 miles north of Libya. The US pilots alleged that the Libyan planes had been displaying hostile intent.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

May 11, Thursday: Administrator of Veterans Affairs Edward J. Derwinski announced his Department's response to a recent US District Court decision invalidating a portion of the regulations which govern the payment of compensation for specific diseases relating to exposure to [Agent Orange](#). He explained that "an appeal would not be in the best interests of the Administration or the veterans community served by this Department," but offered that the agency would take a "fresh look" at the issue, rewriting regulations as soon as possible and reconsidering [Vietnam](#) veteran claims that had been denied.

SECRET MEDICAL EXPERIMENTS

In response to General Manuel Noriega's disregard of the results of the Panamanian election, President George Herbert Walker Bush ordered a brigade-sized force of approximately 1,900 troops to augment the estimated 11,000 US forces already in the area.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

September 15, Friday: In accordance with the Andean Initiative in War on Drugs, President George Herbert Walker Bush announced that military and law enforcement assistance would be sent to help the Andean nations of Colombia, Bolivia, and Peru combat illicit drug producers and traffickers. By mid-September there would be 50-100 US military advisers in Colombia in connection with transport and training in the use of military equipment, plus seven Special Forces teams of 2-12 persons to train troops in the three countries.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

December 1, Friday: As US President George Herbert Walker Bush would announce on the following day, fighter planes from Clark Air Base assisted the Aquino government of the Philippine Islands in repelling a coup attempt. In addition, 100 marines were sent from the Navy base at Subic Bay to protect the United States Embassy in Manila.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

December 21, Thursday: President George Herbert Walker Bush reported that he had ordered US military forces to Panama to protect the lives of American citizens and to bring his former good old buddy General Manuel Noriega to justice. U.S. troops would invade Panama, failing in the effort to capture Noriega. The event would be denounced by the U.N. General Assembly. By February 13, 1990 all the invasion forces would be withdrawn.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1990

The United States of America invaded Panama to oust General “Pineapple Puss” Noriega, who used to be George Herbert Walker Bush’s buddy-buddy despite the fact that he dealt in hard drugs.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

August 6, Monday: President Bush reported that a reinforced rifle company had been sent to provide additional security to the US Embassy in Monrovia, Liberia, and that helicopter teams had evacuated US citizens from Liberia.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

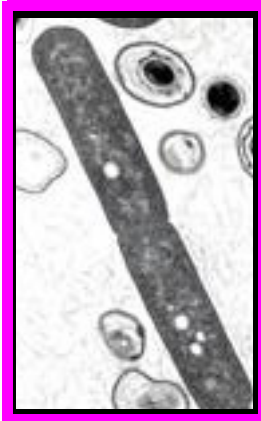
Fall: Saddam Husayn Al-Tikriti sent Iraqi troops to invade Kuwait. On August 9th, President Bush reported that he had ordered the forward deployment of substantial elements of the US armed forces into the Persian Gulf region to help defend Saudi Arabia after the August 2nd invasion of Kuwait by Iraq. On November 16th, he reported the continued buildup of the forces to ensure an adequate offensive military option. During the buildup preceding its Gulf War with Iraq, the United States Army deployed STINGRAY, a direct-fire laser weapon designed to damage not only enemy range-finding devices but also the enemy eyes gazing through them. In Army publications, making enemy soldiers look at the world through their own blood was expected to cause panic in the afflicted soldiers and terror in their buddies. After this buildup the US would declare

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

war on Iraq. The Reagan administration having supplied Iraq with an [anthrax](#) and botulin starter kit, all US military personnel, more than half a million men and women, would be ordered (in violation of the Nürnberg Code on medical experimentation) to submit to experimental vaccines for weaponized anthrax and botulin. At least 50,000 of these experimentally vaccinated US soldiers would later develop unexplained

GERM WARFARE

illnesses. This would be generally referred to as “Gulf War Syndrome.” The doctors at Veterans Administration hospitals have no idea what might have created this syndrome — maybe this is an epidemic of malingering?



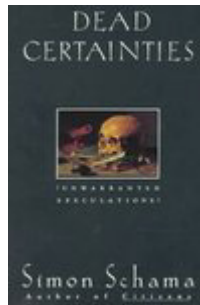
US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1991

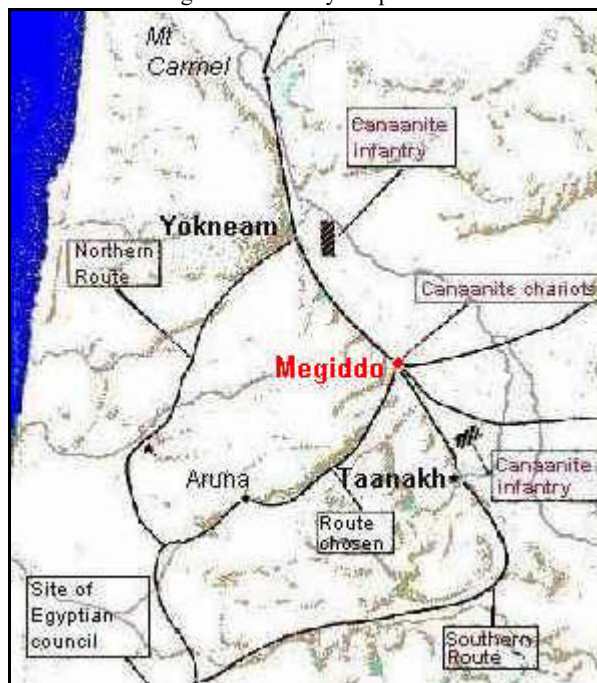
Louis Farrakhan declared that the Gulf War was going to turn out to be the “War of [Armageddon](#) which is the final war” (Abanes, Richard. END-TIME VISIONS. NY: Four Walls Eight Windows, 1998, page 307).⁶³ Just prior to Operation Desert Storm, a United States Marine attorney provided the following description of the law of war: “All the laws of war boil down to these three fundamentals. One. If it needs to be killed, kill it. Two. If it doesn’t need to be killed, don’t kill it. Three. If you see somebody killing something that doesn’t need to be killed, try to stop them. Any questions?”

Exemplifying a more “Rashomon-like” what-is-truth frame of mind, Alfred A. Knopf of New York, a subsidiary of Random House, published Simon Schama’s DEAD CERTAINTIES (UNWARRANTED SPECULATIONS) in regard to the famous [Professor John White Webster/Doctor George Parkman](#) case. There are no facts, only interpretations — so maybe the butler did it.



The bulk of the reviews of this book characterize Simon Schama’s speculations as unwarranted.

63. Armageddon = the place (possibly to be identified with Har Megiddo, the Mount of Megiddo, near Tel Aviv, near which many battles were fought) designated in REVELATION 16:16 as the scene of the final battle between the kings of the earth at the end of the world. Here is the layout of the Battle of Megiddo as won by the pharaoh Thutmose III over the Canaanites in 1482 BCE:

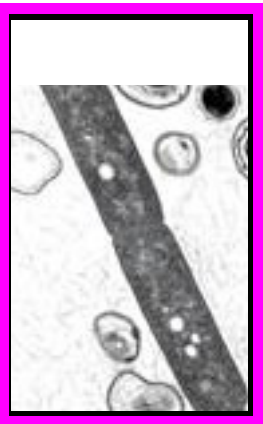


US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

By the time of the Gulf War cease-fire, Iraq had weaponized [anthrax](#) (using strains of the microorganism that had been collected in [Texas](#) and supplied to Saddam Hossein by the United States federal government), botulinum toxin, and aflatoxin and had several other lethal agents in development. Inspectors from the UN Special Commission (UNSCOM) would spend frustrating years chasing down evidence of the scope of this program, the very existence of which Iraq would indignantly deny. The UNSCOM team would find that Iraq's stockpile included Scud missiles that had been pre-loaded with disease organisms.

GERM WARFARE



On January 18th, President Herbert Walker Bush reported that he had directed US armed forces to commence combat operations on January 16th against Iraqi forces and military targets in Iraq and Kuwait, in conjunction with a coalition of allies and UN Security Council resolutions. On January 12th Congress had passed the Authorization for Use of Military Force against Iraq Resolution (P.L. 102-1). Combat operations would be suspended on February 28th.



On May 17th, President Bush stated in a status report to Congress that the Iraqi repression of the Kurdish people had necessitated a limited introduction of US forces into northern Iraq for emergency relief purposes.

On September 25-27th, after widespread looting and rioting broke out in Kinshasa, US Air Force C-141s transported 100 Belgian troops and equipment into Mshasa. US planes also carried 300 French troops into the Central African Republic and hauled back American citizens and third country nationals from locations outside Zaire.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

January 16, Wednesday: Operation Desert Storm began at 7PM, Eastern Standard Time.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

February 23, Saturday: The one hundred hours of invasion of Iraq began at 8PM, Eastern Standard Time.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

February 27, Wednesday: Mitchell brother Jim shot and killed Mitchell brother Artie for reasons that aren't exactly clear. The brothers had built up a San Francisco porn empire centered around the O'Farrell Theater and had made themselves responsible for one of the best-selling porno films of all time, "Behind the Green Door," starring Marilyn Chambers and John Holmes.

President George Herbert Walker Bush –aware that one of the US's long term objectives was that Iraq not be so weakened that it would no longer be an effective blocking force keeping Iran away from Kuwait–halted the invasion of Iraq after exactly 100 hours.⁶⁴



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

64. Since we don't want to have to fight Iran ourselves, we need to leave Iraq strong enough to be able to fight Iran on our behalf. (It is now apparent that President GHW Bush neglected adequately to elucidate this Realpolitik for the benefit of other members of his nuclear family.)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1992

The Oliver Stone film *JFK* examined the possibility of a conspiracy behind the assassination of President Kennedy. Although this film was ridiculously inept, it would swell public interest in such assassination conspiracy theories, and to counter these speculations, the US Congress would authorize public access to government records related even indirectly to the assassination. Although Army General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, had ordered that all Joint Chiefs documents related to the Bay of Pigs invasion of [Cuba](#) be destroyed, nobody had thought to destroy their documents relating to their contemplated “Operation Northwoods,” and so in 2004 these incriminating documents would become available to the American public and James Bamford would be able to publish them in his Doubleday book, *BODY OF SECRETS*:

These were Joint Chiefs of Staff documents. The reason these were held secret for so long is the Joint Chiefs never wanted to give these up because they were so embarrassing. The whole point of a democracy is to have leaders responding to the public will, and here this is the complete reverse, the military trying to trick the American people into a war that they want but that nobody else wants.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

What was it that these “Operation Northwoods” documents that had not been destroyed revealed to us? They revealed that General Lemnitzer, who at the time was the senior member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, had signed and forwarded to [Secretary of Defense Robert Strange McNamara](#) and President John Fitzgerald Kennedy, for their final approval, a plan for the US military to blow up some of its own military bases, sink some of its own warships, either hijack or shoot down military and civilian US aircraft, and conduct a “terror campaign in the Miami [Florida] area, in other Florida cities, and even in Washington [DC].” The intent of this military plan was to allow the President of the United States the political option of going before the federal Congress and alleging that we were under attack by [Fidel Castro](#) — and ask for a Declaration of War against Cuba. Fortunately, either President Kennedy or Secretary of Defense McNamara, or both, decided not to enlist our nation in this military agenda.

August 3, Monday: The United States began a series of military exercises in Kuwait, following Iraqi refusal to recognize a new border drawn up by the United Nations and refusal to cooperate with U.N. inspection teams.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

September 16, Wednesday: President George Herbert Walker Bush stated in a status report that he had ordered US participation in the enforcement of a prohibition against Iraqi flights in a specified zone in southern Iraq, and aerial reconnaissance to monitor Iraqi compliance with the cease-fire resolution.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



December 10, Thursday: President George Herbert Walker Bush reported that he had deployed US armed forces to Somalia in response to a humanitarian crisis and a UN Security Council Resolution determining that the situation constituted a threat to international peace. This operation, called Operation Restore Hope, was part of a US-led United Nations Unified Task Force and would come to an end on May 4, 1993. US forces would continue to participate in the successor United Nations Operation in Somalia, which the UN Security Council authorized to assist Somalia in political reconciliation and restoration of peace.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

1993

January 19, Tuesday: President George Herbert Walker Bush revealed that on December 27, 1992, US aircraft had shot down an Iraqi aircraft in the prohibited zone, that on January 13th aircraft from the United States and coalition partners had attacked missile bases in southern Iraq, and that further military actions had occurred on January 17th and 18th. Administration officials said the United States was deploying a battalion task force to Kuwait to underline the continuing US commitment to Kuwaiti independence.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



January 21, Thursday: Shortly after his inauguration, [President William Jefferson Clinton](#) announced that the United States would continue the Bush policy on Iraq, and US aircraft continue to fire at targets in Iraq as pilots sensed Iraqi radar or anti-aircraft fire being directed at them.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

February 28, Sunday: United States airplanes began dropping food and medical supplies to Muslim-held areas in Bosnia. The first flights were over Cerska. Many items dropped fell into Serb hands.

Glafkos Ioannou Kliridis replaced Georgios Vasou Vasiliou as President of Cyprus.

Agents of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms raided a compound of the Branch Davidian cult, led by David Koresh. Known as the Mt. Carmel Church, the facility was located nine miles from Waco, [Texas](#). The resulting confrontation resulted in the deaths of four ATF Agents and six Branch Davidians. A standoff ensued.

The United States began an airdrop of relief supplies aimed at Muslims surrounded by Serbian forces in Bosnia-Herzegovina.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

April 13, Tuesday: [President William Jefferson Clinton](#) reported that US forces were participating in a NATO air action to enforce a UN ban on all unauthorized military flights over Bosnia-Herzegovina.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

May 24, Monday: [President William Jefferson Clinton](#) revealed that on April 9th and April 18th US warplanes had bombed or fired missiles at Iraqi anti-aircraft sites which had tracked US aircraft.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

June 10, Thursday: [President William Jefferson Clinton](#) reported that in response to attacks against UN forces in Somalia by a factional leader, the US Quick Reaction Force in the area had participated in military action to quell the violence. The quick reaction force was part of the US contribution to a success.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

The President signed a bill (Public Law 103-43, "National Institutes of Health Revitalization Act") establishing an Office of Behavioral and Social Science Research within the National Institutes of Health.

[PSYCHOLOGY](#)

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

June 28, Monday: [President William Jefferson Clinton](#) reported that on June 26th US naval forces had launched missiles against the Iraqi Intelligence Service's headquarters in Baghdad in response to an unsuccessful attempt to assassinate former President George Herbert Walker Bush in Kuwait during April 1993.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS



July 1, Thursday: Gian Luigi Ferri stepped into the San Francisco law offices of Pettit & Martin at 101 California Street with two full-auto TEC-DC9s and a .45 semiauto pistol. In the span of four minutes he killed 8 and wounded 6, before blowing out his own brains. (The families of the victims would file suit against Intratec, manufacturer of the TEC-9, as well as the owner of the Las Vegas pawn shop at which he had purchased one of them.)

[US President William Jefferson Clinton](#) reported further air and ground military operations on June 12th and June 17th aimed at neutralizing military capabilities that had impeded UN efforts to deliver humanitarian relief and promote national reconstruction, and additional instances of this would occur in the following months.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

HISTORY'S NOT MADE OF WOULD. WHEN SOMEONE REVEALS, FOR INSTANCE, THAT A PARTICULAR INFANT WOULD INVENT THE SEWING MACHINE, S/HE DISCLOSES THAT WHAT IS BEING CRAFTED IS NOT REALITY BUT PREDESTINARIANISM. THE HISTORIAN IS SETTING CHRONOLOGY TO "SHUFFLE," WHICH IS NOT A PERMISSIBLE OPTION



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

BECAUSE IN THE REAL WORLD SUCH SHUFFLE IS IMPOSSIBLE. THE RULE OF REALITY IS THAT THE FUTURE HASN'T EVER HAPPENED, YET. THERE IS NO SUCH "BIRD'S EYE VIEW" AS THIS IN THE REAL WORLD, FOR IN THE REAL WORLD NO REAL BIRD HAS EVER GLIMPSED AN ACTUAL HISTORICAL SEQUENCE.

July 9, Friday: [President William Jefferson Clinton](#) reported the deployment of 350 US armed forces to Macedonia to participate in the UN Protection Force to help maintain stability in the area of the former Yugoslavia.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

July 22, Thursday: The USS *Constellation* returned around Cape Horn at the tip of South America to San Diego, California.

[President William Jefferson Clinton](#) revealed that on June 19th a US aircraft had fired a missile at an Iraqi anti-aircraft site displaying hostile intent. US planes also had bombed an Iraqi missile battery on August 19th.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

[US Military Interventions](#)

["Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

2004

September 30, Thursday: According to a report by David Ruppe of ABC News, headlined “U.S. Military Wanted to Provoke War With Cuba,” in the early 1960s the US military had among other things been drafting plans to themselves terrorize our cities, in order to provoke the US public into supporting another military invasion of [Cuba](#):

In the early 1960s, America’s top military leaders reportedly drafted plans to kill innocent people and commit acts of terrorism in U.S. cities to create public support for a war against Cuba. Code named Operation Northwoods, the plans reportedly included the possible assassination of Cuban émigrés, sinking boats of Cuban refugees on the high seas, hijacking planes, blowing up a U.S. ship, and even orchestrating violent terrorism in U.S. cities. The plans were developed as ways to trick the American public and the international community into supporting a war to oust Cuba’s then new leader, communist [Fidel Castro](#). America’s top military brass even contemplated causing U.S. military casualties, writing: “We could blow up a U.S. ship in Guantánamo Bay and blame Cuba,” and, “casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation.” Details of the plans are described in *BODY OF SECRETS* (Doubleday), a new book by investigative reporter James Bamford about the history of America’s largest spy agency, the National Security Agency. However, the plans were not connected to the agency, he notes. The plans had the written approval of all of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and were presented to President Kennedy’s defense secretary, [Robert McNamara](#), in March 1962. But they apparently were rejected by the civilian leadership and have gone undisclosed for nearly 40 years. “These were Joint Chiefs of Staff documents. The reason these were held secret for so long is the Joint Chiefs never wanted to give these up because they were so embarrassing,” Bamford told ABCNEWS.com. “The whole point of a democracy is to have leaders responding to the public will, and here this is the complete reverse, the military trying to trick the American people into a war that they want but that nobody else wants.”

Gunning for War

The documents show “the Joint Chiefs of Staff drew up and approved plans for what may be the most corrupt plan ever created by the U.S. government,” writes Bamford. The Joint Chiefs even proposed using the potential death of astronaut John Glenn during the first attempt to put an American into orbit as a false pretext for war with Cuba, the documents show. Should the rocket explode and kill Glenn, they wrote, “the objective is to provide irrevocable proof ... that the fault lies with the Communists et all Cuba [*sic*].” The plans were motivated by an intense desire among senior military leaders to depose Castro, who seized power in 1959 to become the first communist leader in the Western Hemisphere – only 90 miles from U.S. shores. The earlier CIA-backed Bay of Pigs invasion of



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Cuba by Cuban exiles had been a disastrous failure, in which the military was not allowed to provide firepower. The military leaders now wanted a shot at it. "The whole thing was so bizarre," says Bamford, noting public and international support would be needed for an invasion, but apparently neither the American public, nor the Cuban public, wanted to see U.S. troops deployed to drive out Castro. Reflecting this, the U.S. plan called for establishing prolonged military -not democratic- control over the island nation after the invasion. "That's what we're supposed to be freeing them from," Bamford says. "The only way we would have succeeded is by doing exactly what the Russians were doing all over the world, by imposing a government by tyranny, basically what we were accusing Castro himself of doing."

'Over the Edge'

The Joint Chiefs at the time were headed by Eisenhower appointee Army Gen. Lyman L. Lemnitzer, who, with the signed plans in hand made a pitch to McNamara on March 13, 1962, recommending Operation Northwoods be run by the military. Whether the Joint Chiefs' plans were rejected by McNamara in the meeting is not clear. But three days later, President Kennedy told Lemnitzer directly there was virtually no possibility of ever using overt force to take Cuba, Bamford reports. Within months, Lemnitzer would be denied another term as chairman and transferred to another job. The secret plans came at a time when there was distrust in the military leadership about their civilian leadership, with leaders in the Kennedy administration viewed as too liberal, insufficiently experienced and soft on communism. At the same time, however, there were real concerns in American society about their military overstepping its bounds. There were reports U.S. military leaders had encouraged their subordinates to vote conservative during the election. And at least two popular books were published focusing on a right-wing military leadership pushing the limits against government policy of the day. The Senate Foreign Relations Committee published its own report on right-wing extremism in the military, warning a "considerable danger" in the "education and propaganda activities of military personnel" had been uncovered. The committee even called for an examination of any ties between Lemnitzer and right-wing groups. But Congress didn't get wind of Northwoods, says Bamford. "Although no one in Congress could have known at the time," he writes, "Lemnitzer and the Joint Chiefs had quietly slipped over the edge." Even after Lemnitzer was gone, he writes, the Joint Chiefs continued to plan "pretext" operations at least through 1963. One idea was to create a war between Cuba and another Latin American country so that the United States could intervene. Another was to pay someone in the Castro government to attack U.S. forces at the Guantánamo naval base - an act, which Bamford notes, would have amounted to treason. And another was to fly low level U-2 flights over Cuba, with the intention of having one shot down as a pretext for a war. "There really was a worry at the time about the military going off crazy and they did, but they never succeeded, but it wasn't



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

for lack of trying," he says.

After 40 Years

Ironically, the documents came to light, says Bamford, in part because of the 1992 Oliver Stone film *JFK*, which examined the possibility of a conspiracy behind the assassination of President Kennedy. As public interest in the assassination swelled after *JFK's* release, Congress passed a law designed to increase the public's access to government records related to the assassination. The author says a friend on the board tipped him off to the documents. Afraid of a congressional investigation, Lemnitzer had ordered all Joint Chiefs documents related to the Bay of Pigs destroyed, says Bamford. But somehow, these remained. "The scary thing is none of this stuff comes out until 40 years after," says Bamford.

Copyright © 2005 ABC News Internet Ventures

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

2001

September 11, Tuesday: As we all remember, something [self-privileging](#) happened on this day.



United Airlines Flight 175 and American Airlines Flight 11 took off from [Boston](#)'s Logan airport bound for Los Angeles, loaded with fuel and with a minimal number of passengers. They were both hijacked and diverted toward [New York City](#).

Following the massive attacks by Saudi Arabian terrorists against the twin towers of the World Trade Center in New York City and the Pentagon in [Washington DC](#), the [FBI](#) dedicated 7,000 of its 11,000 Special Agents and thousands of FBI support personnel to the PENTTBOM Pentagon, Twin Towers Bombing investigation.

[READ THE FULL REPORT](#)



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

ASSOCIATED DOCUMENTS

However, something of greater importance than this was happening on this day.

What could have been of greater importance than the deaths in the Twin Towers that happened on this day? Ever since 1992, America's strategic thinkers had been scheming a radically new foreign-policy doctrine for the post-Cold War world. Their work product had been a Defense Planning Guidance tract that's now termed "Dick Cheney's masterwork." In this curious document the most important of America's exceptional qualities, which entitle it to rule the world, rather than being its old-style [American-Exceptionalist](#) Chosen-of-God status, or its melting-pot virtue, or its democratic values, or its wise capitalist system for the mobilization of economic energies, is its sheer military dominance. Might, it would seem, in the [self-privileging](#) mentation of Mr. Cheney, makes right. Cheney called for the preservation of a US nuclear arsenal strong enough to prevent the development of nuclear capabilities by any more 3rd-world nations. Clearly this was intended to be a first-strike capability, for he demanded a doctrine of unilateral military action, one of the preemptive use of force, which amounted to a major departure from anything that had been schemed before in our nation's puzzle palace. America was to be, and was to remain, and was to preserve itself, as the world's sole superpower. These new exceptionalists at the Pentagon argued for liberating the United States of America from any constraints imposed by our having other nations as our allies, and from any constraints imposed by our having entered into binding international treaties. To their way of thinking the US Constitution outlawed any such bowing and scraping to any superior authority such as international law, and outlawed any transfer, any pooling, any delegation of sovereignty, to any international entity such as the United Nations. Until the events of this day on Manhattan Island, Cheney's new exceptionalism had been a doctrine in search of a cause. It had lacked, its proponents had continually moaned, the necessity and legitimacy that could be obtained only through the trauma of another Pearl Harbor sneak attack. Its proponents had cooled their heels a long time waiting for such a legitimation. They had functioned as a "sleeping cell" inside the Pentagon in [Washington DC](#), ready to spring to life in the hour of the nation's need. They had not planned September the 11th, but they had longed for something like the collapse of the Twin Towers and if they could have prevented it from happening they would not have prevented it from happening: such an occasion had been viewed as their great releasant, their opportunity. They promptly called on all loyal Americans to support a permanent total "war" against global terrorism. Our cause –defeat of the terrorists– was the world's cause. We would no longer have any need to search out various arcane explanations for our worldwide career of adventuristic muscle-flexing.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Soon the Wubya administration would widen the war from a struggle to dig out and destroy transnational terrorists to a struggle to dominate any regime that might conveniently be suspected of planning to offer them shelter or weaponry, such as Iraq or North Korea. (Never mind that the perps of 9/11 had, to a man, been middle-class Saudi Arabians. Never mind that the anthrax attack that had killed several postal workers had been made using US anthrax produced in a US laboratory of the sort which previously we had spread around widely, for instance giving some to Saddam Hussein of Iraq, and had been manufactured obviously by some unidentified, disaffected US germ-warfare specialist. Never mind that actually Iraq didn't have at this time any weapons of mass destruction at all, not biological and not chemical and not nuclear.)



"To understand is not to forgive. It is only to understand. It is not an end but a beginning."

— Rebecca West



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Could anyone ever concoct a more airtight legitimation for [self-privileging](#) than this one? Unfortunately, yes, someone would indeed be able to concoct a more airtight legitimation story than this one! Soon a person named Ernest L. Martin would be publishing a treatise THE BIRTH OF CHRIST RECALCULATED which would be insisting that Jesus Christ's date of birth must have been September 11th (in 3 BCE, that is, precisely 2003 years before). This author would be basing this calculation in part upon an [eclipse](#) of the [moon](#) that is known to have occurred shortly before the death of Herod because it was reported by Flavius Josephus in ANTIQUITIES. However, the reason why it never so much as occurred to anybody before, that this lunar eclipse might have been momentous, and that September 11th might actually be [Christmas Day](#), is that until the US was attacked on this day in this manner nobody had learned that this was a day of very special significance. The Muslim terrorists hadn't so much brazenly assaulted the United States of America, you see, as they had impiously assaulted the entire Christian religion. –The complete, perfectly airtight legitimation story for a [Crusade of Self-Privilege!](#) –Destroy the heathen!



SKY EVENT



"There is only one way to accept America and that is in hate; one must be close to one's land, passionately close in some way or other, and the only way to be close to America is to hate it; it is the only way to love America."



– Lionel Trilling

COPYRIGHT NOTICE: In addition to the property of others, such as extensive quotations and reproductions of images, this "read-only" computer file contains a great deal of special work product of Austin Meredith, copyright ©2016. Access to these interim materials will eventually be offered for a fee in order to recoup some of the costs of preparation. My hypercontext button invention which, instead of creating a [hypertext](#) leap through hyperspace –resulting in navigation problems– allows for an utter alteration of the context within which one is experiencing a specific content already being viewed, is claimed as proprietary to Austin Meredith – and therefore freely available for use by all. Limited permission to copy such files, or any material from such files, must be obtained in advance in writing from the "Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project, 833 Berkeley St., Durham NC 27705. Please contact the project at <Kouroo@kouroo.info>.



"It's all now you see. Yesterday won't be over until tomorrow and tomorrow began ten thousand years ago."
– Remark by character "Garin Stevens" in William Faulkner's INTRUDER IN THE DUST





US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Prepared: July 27, 2016

ARRGH AUTOMATED RESARCH REPORT

GENERATION HOTLINE



This stuff presumably looks to you as if it were generated by a human. Such is not the case. Instead, someone has requested that we pull it out of the hat of a pirate who has grown out of the shoulder of our pet parrot "Laura" (as above). What these chronological lists are: they are research reports compiled by ARRGH algorithms out of a database of modules which we term the Kouroo Contexture (this is data mining). To respond to such a request for information we merely push a button.



US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

Commonly, the first output of the algorithm has obvious deficiencies and we need to go back into the modules stored in the contexture and do a minor amount of tweaking, and then we need to punch that button again and recompile the chronology – but there is nothing here that remotely resembles the ordinary “writerly” process you know and love. As the contents of this originating contexture improve, and as the programming improves, and as funding becomes available (to date no funding whatever has been needed in the creation of this facility, the entire operation being run out of pocket change) we expect a diminished need to do such tweaking and recompiling, and we fully expect to achieve a simulation of a generous and untiring robotic research librarian. Onward and upward in this brave new world.

First come first serve. There is no charge.
Place requests with <Kouroo@kouroo.info>. Arrgh.